THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OUR Lord and Saviour JESUS CHRIST.

Newly translated out of the original Greek: and with the former translations diligently compared and revised by his Majesties speciall command.

(§)

EDINBURGH, Printed by Robert Bryson, and are to be sold at his shop at the signe of Jonah. 1641.

THE ORDER OF THE BOOKS OF the New Testament with their proper names, and number of chapters.

THe gospel written by Matthew hath chapters	28
By Mark	16
By Luke	24
By John	21
The Acts of the Apostles	28

The Epistles.

PAul to the Romanes	16
The first to the Corinthians	16
The second to the Corinthians	13
To the Galatians	6
To the Ephesians	6
To the Philippians	4
To the Colossians	4
The first to the Thessalonians	5
The second to the Thessalonians	3
The first to Timothy	6
The second to Timothie	4
To Titus	3
To philemon	1
To the Hebrews	13
The Epistle of James	5
The first of Peter	5
The second of Peter	3
The first of John	5
The second of John	1
The third of John	1
The epistle of Jude	1
The Revelation of John.	22

NATIONAL LIBRARY

THE

The Gospel according to S. MATTHEVV.

CHAP. I.

Christs genealogie: 18 his conception, birth, and names.

THe book of the generation of JESUS CHRIST, the Son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

3 And Judas begat Phares, and Zara of Thamar, and Phares begat Esron, and Esron begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

6 And Jesse begat David the king, and David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Urias.

7 And Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias.

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David until the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: when as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a Son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring forth a Son, and they shall call his name Emanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us)

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born son; and he called his name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

¶ The wise-men come to Christ, 11 and worship him.
14 Joseph fleeth into Egypt.

NOw when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born king of the Jews: for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests

priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Juda: for thus it is written by the prophet;

6 And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Judah, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governour that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wisemen, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young childe, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the star, which they saw in the east went before them, till it came and stood over where the young childe was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young childe with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not returne to Herod, they departed into their own countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there untill I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there untill the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

16 ¶ Then Herod when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time

which he had diligently enquired of the wise me
17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken
Jeremie the prophet, saying,
18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamen
tion and weeping, and great mourning, Rac
weeping for her children, and would not be co
forted, because they are not.
19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold,
angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Josep
in Egypt,
20 Saying, Arise and take the young childe an
his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for the
are dead which sought the young childes life.
21 And he arose, and took the young childe an
his mother, and came into the land of Israel.
22 But when he heard that Archilaus did reign
in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he wa
afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warn
ed of God in a dream, he turned aside into the part
of Galilee:
23 And he came, and dwelt in a city called Naza
reth; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken
by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

*1 Johnpreacheth: his office, life, and baptisme
7 He reprehendeth the Pharisees, 13 and bap
tizeth Christ in Jordan.*

IN those dayes came John the Baptist, preaching
in the wilderness of Judea,
2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of
heaven is at hand.
3 For this is he that was spoken of by the pro
phet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the
wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make
his paths straight.
4 And the same John had his raiment of camels
hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins, and
his meat was locusts and wilde honey.
5 Then went out to him Jerusalem and all Ju
dea, and all the region round about Jordan,
6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confes
sing their sins.
7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees
and Sadduces come to his baptisme, hee said unto
them,

them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.

9 And think not to say within your selves, Wee have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewen down, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance; but he that cometh after me, is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lightning upon him.

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ is tempted, and overcometh: 17 Beginneth to preach: 18 calleth his disciples.

THen was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wildernesse, to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted fourty daves and fourtie nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy

citie, and ſetteth him on a pinacle of the temple,

6 And ſaith unto him, If thou be the ſon of God, caſt thy ſelf down: for it is written He ſhall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they ſhall bear thee up, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

7 Jeſus ſaid unto him, it is written again, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and ſheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And ſaith unto him, All theſe things will I give thee: if thou wilt fall down and worſhip me.

10 Then ſaith Jeſus unto him, Get thee hence Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and miniſtred unto him.

12 ¶ Now when Jeſus had heard that John was caſt into priſon, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the ſea coaſt, in the borders of Zabulon and Nepthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land Nephthali, by the way of the ſea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which ſate in darkneſſe, ſaw great light: and to them which ſate in the region and ſhadow of death, light is ſprung up.

17 ¶ From that time Jeſus began to preach, and to ſay, Repent, for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ And Jeſus walking by the ſea of Galilee, ſaw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the ſea: (for they were fiſhers)

19 And he ſaith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fiſhers of men.

20 And they ſtraightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he ſaw other two brethren, James, *the ſon* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ſhip with Zebedee their father, mending their nete, and he called them.

22 And

22 And they immediatly left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of sickneſſe, and all manner of diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all ſick people that were taken with divers diſeaſes, and torments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with devils, and thoſe which were lunatick, and thoſe that had the palſie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jeruſalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

3 Who are bleſſed. 13 The apoſtles are the ſalt and light of the world.

AND ſeeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountaine: and when he was ſet, his diſciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, ſaying,

3 Bleſſed *are* the poore in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.

4 Bleſſed *are* they that mourn: for they ſhall be comforted.

5 Bleſſed *are* the meek: for they ſhall inherit the earth.

6 Bleſſed *are* they which do hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſſe: for they ſhall be filled.

7 Bleſſed *are* the mercifull: for they ſhall obtain mercy.

8 Bleſſed *are* the pure in heart: for they ſhall ſee God.

9 Bleſſed *are* the peace-makers: for they ſhall be called the children of God.

10 Bleſſed *are* they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.

11 Bleſſed *are* ye when men ſhall revile you, and perſecute you, and ſhall ſay all manner of evil againſt you falſely for my ſake.

12 Rejoyce and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for ſo perſecuted they the

prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth; but if the
have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salt
it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be
out, and to be troden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world, a citie that
set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put
under a bushel: but on a candlestick, and it give
light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that th
may see your good works, and glorifie your Fath
which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy th
law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy
but to fulfill.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven an
earth passe, one jote, or one title shall in no wis
passe from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of thes
least commandments, and shall teach men so, he
shall be called the least in the kingdome of hea-
ven: but whosoever shall do, and teach *them*,
the same shall be called great in the kingdome of
heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your right-
eousnesse shall exceed *the righteousnesse* of the
Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter in-
to the kingdome of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of
old time, Thou shalt not kill: and whosoever shall
kill, shall be in danger of the judgement.

22 But I say unto you, that whosoever is angry
with his brother without a cause, shall be in dan-
ger of the judgement: and whosoever shall say to
his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the coun-
sel: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be
in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar,
and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought
against thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go
thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and
then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversarie quickly, whiles
thou art in the way with him, lest at any time the
adversarie

adversarie deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily, I say unto thee, thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adulterie.

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee, that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorsment.

32 But I say unto you, that whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adulterie: and whosoever shal marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not not forswear thy self, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I say nnto you, Swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thine head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let yonr communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more then these cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye; and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say unto you, that ye resist not evil: but whosoever shal smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

41 And whosoever shall compell thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie.

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven, for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just, and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the Publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren onely, what do ye more *then others*? do not even the Publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of almes*, 5 *prayer*, 14 *forgiving*, 16 *fasting*, 19 *our treasure*. 24 *God and mammon*.

TAke heed that ye do not your almes before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore when thou doest thine almes, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou doft almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not bee as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions,

as

the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven. Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth as *it is* in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debters.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover when you fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fasteſt, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeves break through and steal.

20 But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeves do not break through nor steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkneſſe. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkneſſe, how great is that darkneſſe!

24 ¶ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what yee shall drink; nor yet for your body what ye shall put on. Is not the life more then meat, and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the aire: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns, yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubite unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin.

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall* he not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that yee have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself: sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ reproveth rash judgement, 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs. 13 The wide and strait gate.

JUdge not that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rent you.

7 ¶ Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and yee shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat.

14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, & few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit: neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderfull works?

23 And

23 And then will I profesſe unto them, I never knew you: depart from me ye that work iniquitie.

24 ¶ Therefore whoſoever heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him unto a wiſe man which built his houſe upon a rock:

25 And the rain deſcended, and the flouds came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that houſe, and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them not, ſhall bee likened unto a fooliſh man which built his houſe upon the ſand:

27 And the rain deſcended, and the flouds came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to paſſe when Jeſus had ended theſe ſayings, the people were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Chriſt cleanſeth the leper. 28 The devils driven out of two men, 32 go into the ſwine.

WHen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean.

3 And Jeſus put forth his hand and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou clean. And immediatly his leproſie was cleanſed.

4 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer the gift that Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony unto them.

5 ¶ And when Jeſus was entred into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beſeeching him,

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſervant lieth at home ſick of the palſie, grievouſly tormented.

7 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion anſwered and ſaid, Lord, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt come under my roof: but ſpeak the word onely, and my ſervant ſhall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having ſouldiers

diers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac and Jacob in the kingdome of heaven.

12 But the children of the kingdome shall bee cast out into outer darkenesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast beleeved, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self same houre.

14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she rose and ministred unto them.

16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities and bare our sicknesses.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and burie my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead burie their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And behold there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him,

him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fear
O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuke
windes, and the sea, and there was a great ca

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What m
ner of man is this, that even the windes and
sea obey him?

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other s
into the countrey of the Gergesens, there met h
two possessed with devils, coming out of the to
exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by t
way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, Wh
have we to do with thee, Jesus thou Son of Go
art thou come hither to torment us before t
time?

30 And there was a good way off from them a
herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou
cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of
swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they
were come out, they went into the herd of swine:
and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently
down a steep place into the sea, and perished in
the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their
wayes into the citie, and told every thing, and
what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet
Jesus; and when they saw him, they besought him
that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ curing the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew:
10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed over, and
came into his own city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sick
of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their
faith, said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, be of
good cheer, thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the Scribes said within
themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said,
Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be for-
given

ven thee? or to ſay, Ariſe and walk?
6 But that ye may know that the Son of man
th power on earth to forgive ſins, (then ſaith he
the ſick of the palſie) Ariſe, take up thy bed,
d go unto thine houſe.
7 And he aroſe, and departed to his houſe.
8 But when the multitude ſaw it, they marvel-
d, and glorified God, which had given ſuch
ower unto men.
9 ¶ And as Jeſus paſſed forth from thence, hee
w a man named Matthew, ſitting at the receit of
ſtome: and he ſaith unto him, Follow me. And
aroſe, and followed him.
10 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Jeſus ſate at meat
the houſe, behold, many Publicanes and ſinners
me and ſate down with him and his diſciples.
11 And when the Phariſees ſaw *it*, they ſaid un-
his diſciples, Why eateth your maſter with
ublicanes and ſinners?
12 But when Jeſus heard *that*, hee ſaid unto
em, They that be whole need not a phyſician,
ut they that are ſick.
13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I
ill have mercy, and not ſacrifice: for I am not
me to call the righteous, but ſinners to repen-
nce.
14 ¶ Then came to him the diſciples of John, ſay-
ng, Why do we and the Phariſees faſt oft, but
y diſciples faſt not?
15 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Can the children of
he bride-chamber mourn as long as the bride-
room is with them? but the dayes will come
hen the bridegroom ſhall be taken from them,
nd then ſhall they faſt.
16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto
n old garment: for that which is put in to
ll it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is
ade worſe.
17 Neither do men put new wine into old bot-
es: elſe the bottles break, and the wine runneth
ut, and the bottles periſh: but they put new wine
nto new bottles, and both are preſerved.
18 ¶ While he ſpake theſe things unto them, be-
old, there came a certain ruler and worſhipped
im, ſaying, My daughter is even now dead: but
me and lay thine hand upon her, and ſhe ſhall
ve.

19 And

19 And Jesus arose and followed him, and
his disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was
with an issue of bloud twelve years, came
him, and touched the hem of his garment.

21 For she said within her self, If I
touch his garment I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and wh
saw her, he said, Daughter be of good co
thy faith hath made thee whole. And the w
was made whole from that houre)

23 And when Jesus came into the rulers hou
saw the minstrels and the people making a

24 He said unto them, Give place, for the
is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laugh
to scorne.

25 But when the people were put forth, he
in, and took her by the hand, and the maid

26 And the same hereof went abroad int
that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two
men followed him, crying, and saying, Tho
of David have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house,
blinde men came unto him: and Jesus saith
them, Beleeve ye that I am able to do this?
said unto him, Yea, LORD.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, Acc
ing to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened. And Jesus s
lie charged them, saying, See that no man kno

31 But they, when they were departed, sp
abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they bro
to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the d
spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying
was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out
devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities, and
lages, teaching in their synagogues, and preac
the gospel of the kingdome, and healing every
nesse, and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he
moved with compassion on them, because
fa

fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having
no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The har-
vest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that
he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

The Apostles are sent to do miracles, and to preach.

AND when he had called unto him his twelve
disciples, he gave them power *against* unclean
spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of
sickness, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are
these, The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and
Andrew his brother, James the son of Zebedee,
and John his brother.

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Mat-
thew the Publicane, James the son of Alpheus, and
Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus.

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who
also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded
them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles,
and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not.

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of
Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdome
of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead,
cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brasse in
your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats,
neither shoes, nor yet staves: (for the workman is
worthy of his meat)

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall en-
ter, enquire who in it is worthie, and there abide
till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace
come upon it: but if it be not worthy let your
peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear
your words: when ye depart out of that house, or
citie, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall bee more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, then for that citie.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents and harmeleſſe as doves.

17 But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to the counſels, and they will ſcourge you in their ſynagogues.

18 And ye ſhall be brought before governors and kings for my ſake, for a teſtimony againſt them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye ſhall ſpeak, for it ſhall be given you in that ſame houre what ye ſhall ſpeak.

20 For it is not ye that ſpeak, but the ſpirit of your Father which ſpeaketh in you.

21 And the brother ſhall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children ſhall riſe up againſt their parents, and cauſe them to be put to death.

22 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my name ſake: but he that endureth to the end, ſhall be ſaved.

23 But when they perſecute you in this citie, flee ye into another: for verily I ſay unto you, ye ſhall not have gone over the cities of Iſrael till the Sonne of man be come.

24 The diſciple is not above his maſter, nor the ſervant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the diſciple that he be as his maſter, and the ſervant as his lord: if they have called the maſter of the houſe Beel-zebub, how much more ſhall they call them of his houſhold?

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that ſhall not be revealed, and hid, that ſhall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkneſſe, *that* ſpeak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the houſe tops.

28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the ſoul: but rather fear him which is able to deſtroy both ſoul and body in hell.

29 Are not two ſparrows ſold for a farthing, and one of them ſhall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbred.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more valu
then many ſparrows.

32 Whoſoever therefore ſhall confeſſe me before
men, him will I confeſſe alſo before my Father
which is in heaven.

33 But whoſoever ſhall deny me before men, him
will I alſo deny before my Father which is in
heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to ſend peace on
earth: I came not to ſend peace, but a ſword.

35 For I am come to ſet a man at variance againſt
his father, and the daughter againſt her mother, and
the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *ſhall be* they of his own
houſhold.

37 He that loveth father or mother more then
me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth ſon
or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his croſſe, and fol-
loweth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life ſhall loſe it: and he
that loſeth his life for my ſake, ſhall finde it.

40 ¶ He that receiveth you, receiveth me, and
he that receiveth me, receiveth him that ſent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a
prophet, ſhall receive a prophets reward; and hee
that receiveth a righteous man, in the name of a
righteous man, ſhall receive a righteous mans re-
ward.

42 And whoſoever ſhall give to drink unto one
of theſe little ones, a cup of cold water onely in
the name of a diſciple, verily I ſay unto you, hee
ſhall in no wiſe loſe his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 *John ſendeth to Chriſt.* 7 *Chriſts anſwer.*

AND it came to paſſe, when Jeſus had made an
end of commanding his twelve diſciples, hee
departed thence to teach and to preach in their
cities.

2 Now when John had heard in the priſon the
works of Chriſt, he ſent two of his diſciples,

3 And ſaid unto him, Art thou he that ſhould
come, or do we look for another?

4 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Go and ſhew
John again thoſe things which ye do hear and ſee:

5 The blinde receive their ſight, and the lame
walk

walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the d
the dead are raised up, and the poore h
gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not
fended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began
unto the multitudes concerning John, Wh
ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed
with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A m
thed in soft raiment? behold, they that wea
clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A pro
yea, I say unto you, and more then a prophe

10 For this is he of whom it is written, B
I send my messenger before thy face, which
prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, among them tha
born of women, there hath not risen a greater
John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is
in the kingdome of heaven, is greater then he.

12 And from the dayes of John the Baptis
till now, the kingdome of heaven suffereth
leuce, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets, and the law pro
sied untill John.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is Elias w
was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this gene
on? It is like unto children sitting in the mar
and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, an
have not danced; we have mourned unto you
ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drin
and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking
they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a w
bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners:
wisedome is justified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities w
in most of his mighty works were done, bec
they repented not.

21 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee B
saida; for if the mighty works which were

in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth & ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgement, then for thee.

25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son but the Father: neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me, all ye that labour, and are heavie laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall finde rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

The disciples pluck the ears of corn on the sabbath. 31 *Blasphemie against the holy Ghost.*

1 AT that time Jesus went on the sabbath-day through the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do upon the sabbath-day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but onely for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the law, how
the sabbath dayes the priests in the temp
fane the sabbath, and are blameleſſe?

6 But I say unto you, that in this place
greater then the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this mean
will have mercy and not sacrifice, ye wou
ha e condemned the guiltleſſe.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of th
bath day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he
into their synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man whic
his hand withered: and they asked him, sayi
it lawfull to heal on the sabbath-dayes? that
might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shal
be among you, that shall have one sheep, an
fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he n
hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a
wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the sab
dayes?

13 Then saith he to the man, Streteh forth
hand: and he stretched it forth; and it wa
stored whole like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and h
counsel against him, how they might destroy

15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew
self from thence: and great multitudes foll
him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not
him known.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was sp
by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 Behold, my servant whom I have chose
beloved in whom my soul is well pleased: I
put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew j
ment to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shal
man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and
king flax shall he not quench, till he send f
judgement unto victorie.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles tru

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one p

with a devil, blinde and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blinde and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the Son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdome divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and every city or house divided against it self, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come unto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except hee first binde the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemie shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemie against the *holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good, or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can yee, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and

by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the Scribes and o
Phariſees anſwered, ſaying, Maſter, we woul
a ſigne from thee.

39 But he anſwered and ſaid to them, An
and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne
there ſhall no ſigne be given to it, but the ſig
the prophet Jonas.

40 For as Jonas was three dayes and three ni
in the whales belly: ſo ſhall the Son of man
three dayes and three nights in the heart of
earth.

41 The men of Nineveh ſhall riſe in judge
with this generation, and ſhall condemne it,
cauſe they repented at the preaching of Jonas;
behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

42 The queen of the ſouth ſhall riſe up in
judgement with this generation, and ſhall
demne it: for ſhe came from the uttermoſt par
the earth to hear the wiſedome of Solomon;
behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 When the unclean ſpirit is gone out
man, he walketh through drie places, ſeeking
and findeth none.

44 Then he ſaith, I will return into my h
from whence I came out; and when he is c
he findeth it empty, ſwipt, and garniſhed.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himſel
ven other ſpirits more wicked then himſelf,
they enter in, and dwell there: and the laſt
of that man is worſe then the firſt. Even ſo
it be alſo unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people,
hold, his mother and his brethren ſtood with
deſiring to ſpeak with him.

47 Then one ſaid unto him, Behold, thy
ther and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring
ſpeak with thee.

48 But he anſwered and ſaid unto him that
him, Who is my mother? and who are my breth

49 And he ſtretched forth his hand toward
diſciples, and ſaid, Behold, my mother, and
brethren.

50 For whoſoever ſhall do the will of my
ther which is in heaven, the ſame is my bro
and ſiſter, and mother.

CH

CHAP. XIII.

3 *Of the sower.* 25 *Why Christ spake in parables.*

THe same day went Jesus out of the house, and sate by the sea-side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow.

4 And when he sowed, some *seed* fell by the waies side, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon stonie places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepnesse of earth:

6 And when the sun was up they were scorched, and because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns: and the thorns sprung up, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirtie fold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given: and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophesie of Esias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand: and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see, and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, that many p
phets and righteous men have desired to see th
things which ye see, and have not seen them: a
to hear those things which ye hear, and have
heard them.

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the sow
19 When any one heareth the word of the ki
dome, and understandeth it not, then cometh
wicked one, and catcheth away that which w
sown in his heart: this is he which received s
by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony pl
ces, the same is he that heareth the word, and
non with joy receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dure
for a while; for when tribulation or persecution
riseth because of the word, by and by he is offende

22 He also that received seed among the thor
is he that heareth the word: and the cares of th
world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choke th
word, and he becometh unfruitfull.

23 But he that received seed into the go
ground, is he that heareth the word, and underst
eth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth fo
some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto the
saying, The kingdome of heaven is likened unto
man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men sleep, his enemie came a
sowed tares among the wheat, and went his wa

26 But when the blade was sprung up, a
brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the houſholder came a
said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good s
in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemie hath done th
The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then t
we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay, lest while ye gather up t
tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and
the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Ga
ye together first the tares, and bind them in bun
to burn them: but gather the wheat into my b

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto th
saying, The kingdome of heaven is like to a

of mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field.

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree: so that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdome of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake hee not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house, and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, Hee that soweth the good seed, is the Son of man.

38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:

39 The enemie that sowed them is the devil: the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire, so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which do iniquitie:

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun, in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdome, of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a merchant man seeking goodly pearls:

46 ¶ Who when he had found one pearl of great

price, he went & sold all that he had & bou
47 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is l
to a net that was cast into the sea, and gath
every kinde:
48 Which, when it was full, they drew to
and sate down, and gathered the good into
but cast the bad away.
49 So shall it be at the end of the world
angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked
among the just:
50 And shall cast them into the furnace o
there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye under
all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lo
52 Then said he unto them, Therefore e
scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom o
ven, is like unto a man that is an housholder, w
bringeth forth out of his treasure things new
old.
53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Jesus
finished these parables, he departed thence.
54 And when he was come into his own co
trey, he taught them in their synagogue, inso
that they were astonished, and said, Whence
this man this wisedome, and these mighty wor
55 Is not this the carpenters son? is not his
ther called Mary? and his brethren, James,
Joses, and Simon, and Judas?
56 And his sisters, are they not all with
whence hath this man all these things?
57 And they were offended in him. But Je
said unto them, A prophet is not without hon
save in his own countrey, and in his own hous
58 And he did not many mighty works there,
cause of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 10 John Baptist
beaded.

AT that time Herod the tetrarch heard of
fame of Jesus.
2 And said unto his servants, This is John
Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and there
mighty works do shew forth themselves in hi
3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, a
bound him, and put him in prison for Herod
sake, his brother Philips wife.

4

4 For John said unto him, It is not lawfull for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorie: nevertheless for the oaths sake, and them which sate with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he sent and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ When Jesus heard of it he departed thence by ship into a desart place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desart place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grasse, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves, for the winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them walking on the sea.

26 And when his disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cryed out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the winde boisterous he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cryed, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediatly Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the son of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genezaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

2 Gods commandments and mens traditions.
11 What defileth, and what not.

THen came to Jesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 Why

2 Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do you also transgresse the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy Father and mother: and he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *hee shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear and understand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall bee rooted up.

14 Let them alone: they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 For

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thou
murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false
neſſe, blaſphemies.

20 Theſe are the things which defile a man:
to eat with unwaſhen hands defileth not a ma

21 ¶ Then Jeſus went thence, and departed
the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came
of the ſame coaſts, and cryed unto him, ſaying, H
mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David, m
daughter is grievouſly vexed with a devil.

23 But he anſwered her not a word. And h
diſciples came and beſought him, ſaying, Send he
away, for ſhe cryeth after us.

24 But he anſwered and ſaid, I am not ſent, bu
unto the loſt ſheep of the houſe of Iſrael.

25 Then came ſhe and worſhipped him, ſaying,
Lord, help me.

26 But he anſwered and ſaid, It is not meet to
take the childrens bread, and to caſt it to dogs.

27 And ſhe ſaid, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat
of the crums which fall from their maſters table.

28 Then Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto her, O
woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as
thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole
from that very houre.

29 And Jeſus departed from thence, and came
nigh unto the ſea of Galilee, and went up into a
mountain, and ſat down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having
with them thoſe that were lame, blinde, dumb,
maimed, and many others, and caſt them down at
Jeſus feet, and he healed them:

31 Inſomuch that the multitude wondred when
they ſaw the dumb to ſpeak, the maimed to be
whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to ſee:
and they glorified the God of Iſrael.

32 ¶ Then Jeſus called his diſciples unto him,
and ſaid, I have compaſſion on the multitude, be-
cauſe they continue with me now three dayes, and
have nothing to eat: and I will not ſend them away
faſting, leſt they faint in the way,

33 And his diſciples ſay unto him, Whence
ſhould we have ſo much bread in the wilderneſſe,
as to fill ſo great a multitude?

34 And Jeſus ſaith unto them, How many loaves
have

ve ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.
35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down
the ground.
36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes,
gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his
ciples, and the disciples to the multitude.
37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and
ey took up of the broken meat that was left, se-
n baskets full.
38 And they that did eat were foure thousand
n, besides women and children.
39 And he sent away the multitude and took
p, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

*The signe of Jonas. 6 The leaven of the Phari-
s and Sadduces. 21 Christ foreshewth his death.*

THe Pharisees also with the Sadduces came,
and tempting, desired him that he would shew
m a signe from heaven.
He answered and said unto them, When it is
ning, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the
e is red.
And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather
day: for the skie is red and lowring. O *ye* hypo-
es, ye can discerne the face of the skie, but can
ot *discern* the signes of the times?
A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh
r a signe, and there shall no signe be given unto
but the signe of the prophet Jonas. And he left
n, and departed.
And when his disciples were come to the other
, they had forgotten to take bread.
¶ Then Jesus said unto them, take heed and
are of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the
duces.
And they reasoned among themselves, saying,
because we have taken no bread.
Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto
n, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among
selves, because ye have brought no bread?
Do ye not yet understand, neither remember
ive loaves of the five thousand, and how many
kets ye took up?
Neither the seven loaves of the foure thou-
, and how many baskets ye took up?
How is it that ye do not understand, that I
spake

spake it not to you concerning bread, that
should beware of the leaven of the Phariſees
of the Sadduces?

12 Then understood they how that he bade
not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the
ſtrine of the Phariſees, and o the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Jeſus came into the coaſts of C
rea Philippi, he asked his diſciples, saying, W
do men say, that I, the Son of man am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art J*
the Baptiſt, some Elias, and others Jeremias
one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye th
am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou
Chriſt the Son of the living God.

17 And Jeſus answered and said unto him, Bl
ſed art thou Simon Bar-jona: for fleſh and bl
hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Fa
which *is* in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, that thou art Pe
and upon this rock I will build my church: a
the gates of hell ſhall not prevail againſt it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keyes of the ki
dome of heaven: and whatſoever thou ſhalt bi
on earth, ſhall be bound in heaven: and whatſo
thou ſhalt looſe on earth, ſhall be looſed in hea

20 Then charged he his diſciples that th
ſhould tell no man that he was Jeſus the Chriſt.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jeſus to ſh
unto his diſciples, how that he muſt go unto J
ruſalem, and ſuffer many things of the elders,
chief prieſts, and Scribes, and bee killed, and
raiſed again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to reb
him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this ſh
not be unto thee.

23 But he turned and ſaid unto Peter, Get
behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me:
thou ſavoureſt not the things *that be* of God, b
thoſe *that be* of men.

24 ¶ Then ſaid Jeſus unto his diſciples, If a
man will come after me, let him deny himſelf, a
take up his croſſe, and follow me.

25 For whoſoever will ſave his life, ſhall lo
it: and whoſoever will looſe his life for my
ſhall finde it.

26 F

26 For what is a man profited, if he ſhall gain
e whole world, and loſe his own ſoul? or what
all a man give in exchange for his ſoul?
27 For the Son of man ſhall come in the glory
his Father, with his angels: and then he ſhall
ward every man according to his works.
28 Verily I ſay unto you, There be ſome ſtanding
re, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee
e Son of man coming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The tranſfiguration of Chriſt.* 14 *He healeth*
e lunatick. 22 *foretelleth his own paſſion,* 24 *and*
yeth tribute.

AND after ſix dayes, Jeſus taketh Peter, James,
and John his brother, and bringeth them up
to an high mountain apart
2 And was tranſfigured before them, and his
ce did ſhine as the ſun, and his raiment was
hite as the light.
3 And behold, there appeared unto them, Moſes
d Elias talking with him.
4 Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid unto Jeſus,
ord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt,
t us make here three tabernacles; one for thee,
d one for Moſes, and one for Elias.
5 While he yet ſpake, behold a bright cloud
erſhadowed them: and behold, a voice out of
e cloud, which ſaid, This is my beloved Son, in
hom I am well pleaſed: hear ye him.
6 And when the diſciples heard *it*, they fell on
eir faces, and were ſore afraid.
7 And Jeſus came and touched them, and ſaid,
iſe, and be not afraid.
8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they ſaw
man, ſave Jeſus onely.
9 And as they came down from the mountain, Je-
s charged them, ſaying, Tell the viſion to no man,
till the Son of man be riſen again from the dead.
10 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, Why
ay the Scribes, that Elias muſt firſt come?
11 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, E-
s truly ſhall firſt come, and reſtore all things:
12 But I ſay unto you, that Elias is come already,
d they knew him not, but have done unto him
atſoever they liſted: likewiſe ſhall alſo the
n of man ſuffer of them.

13 Then

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord have mercy on my son, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove, and nothing shall be unpossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ While they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again: and they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers.

26 Peter saith unto him Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHA

CHAP. XVIII.

Christ teacheth to be humble. 7 Touching offences, 21 and forgiving one another.

AT the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name, receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which beleeve in me, it were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do alwayes behold the face of my Father which * in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he finde it, verily I say unto you, hee rejoyceth more of that *sheep*, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ More-

15 ¶ Moreover, if thy brother ſhall t
againſt thee, go and tell him his fault b
thee and him alone: if he ſhall hear the
haſt gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear *thee*, *then* tak
thee one or two more, that in the mouth
or three witneſſes every word may be eſtabl

17 And if he ſhall neglect to hear them
unto the church: but if he neglect to hea
church, let him be unto thee as an heathen
and a publicane.

18 Verily I ſay unto you, Whatſoever ye
binde on earth, ſhall be bound in heaven:
whatſoever ye ſhall looſe on earth, ſhall be lo
in heaven.

19 Again I ſay unto you, that if two of you
agree on earth as touching any thing that they
aſk, it ſhall be done for them of my Father wh
is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered toge
in my name, there am I in the midſt of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and ſaid, Lo
how oft ſhall my brother ſin againſt me, a
forgive him? till ſeven times?

22 Jeſus ſaith unto him, I ſay not unto thee, U
till ſeven times: but, until ſeventy times ſev

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heaven li
ned unto a certain king which would take acco
of his ſervants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one w
brought unto him which ought him ten thouſa
talents.

25 But foraſmuch as he had not to pay, his l
commanded him to be ſold and his wife and ch
dren, and all that he had, and payment to be ma

26 The ſervant therefore fell down, and w
ſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, have patience with m
and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that ſervant was mo
with compaſsion, and looſed him, and forgave h
the debt.

28 But the ſame ſervant went out, and found
of his fellow ſervants, which ought him an h
dred pence: and he laid hands on him, and t
him by the throat, ſaying, Pay me that thou ow

29 And his fellow-ſervant fell down at his f

d beſought him, ſaying Have patience with me, d I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and caſt him to priſon, till he ſhould pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-ſervants ſaw what was ne, they were very ſory, and came and told unto eir lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, d unto him, O thou wicked ſervant, I forgave ee all that debt, becauſe thou deſiredſt me:

33 Shouldeſt not thou alſo have had compaſsion thy fellow ſervant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth and delivered him the tormentours, till he ſhould pay all that was ne unto him.

35 So likewiſe ſhall my heavenly Father do alſo nto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every e his brother their treſpaſſes.

CHAP. XIX.

Chriſt healeth the ſick: 3 and anſwereth the Phariſees concerning divorcement.

AND it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus had finiſhed theſe ſayings, he departed from Galilee, nd came into the coaſts of Judea, beyond Jordan.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and hee ealed them there.

3 ¶ The Phariſees alſo came unto him, tempting im and ſaying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man o put away his wife for every cauſe?

4 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, Have ye ot read, that he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female?

5 And ſaid, For this cauſe ſhall a man leave father and mother, and ſhall cleave to his wife: and hey twain ſhall be one fleſh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one leſh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let no man put aſunder.

7 They ſay unto him, Why did Moſes then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He ſaith unto them, Moſes, becauſe of the hardneſſe of your hearts, ſuffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not ſo.

9 And I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall put away

away his wife, except *it be* for fornicat
shall marry another, committeth adulte
whoso marrieth her which is put away, d
mit adulterie.

10 ¶ His disciple say unto him, If the ca
man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot
this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuches, which
born from *their* mothers womb: and there a
eunuchs which were made eunuches of men
there be eunuches, which have made them
eunuches for the kingdome of heavens sake.
is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him
children, that he should put *his* hands on
and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, a
bid them not to come unto me: for of such
kingdome of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and dep
thence.

16 ¶ And behold, one came and said unto
Good master, what good thing shall I do t
may have eternall life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou
good? *there is* none good but one, *that is* God
if thou wilt enter into life, keep the comm
ments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, T
shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit a
tery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear
witnesse,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother:
Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these th
have I kept from my youth up: what lack I ye

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be per
go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the po
and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and c
and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that sayin
went away sorrowfull: for he had great posses

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Ve
I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly
into the kingdome of heaven.

24 And again, I say unto you, It is easier for a
mel to go through the eye of a needle, then for
rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.
25 When his disciples heard it, they were ex-
edingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?
26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them,
ith men this is unpossible, but with God all
ings are possible.
27 ¶ Then answered Peter, and said unto him,
hold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee,
at shall we have therefore?
28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto
u, that ye which have followed me in the rege-
ration, when the Son of man shall sit in the
rone of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve
rones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or
ethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife or
ildren, or lands for my names sake, shall receive
hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.
30 But many *that are* first, shall be last, and the
t *shall be* first.

CHAP. XX.

*Of the labourers in the vine-yard. 20 Christ
teacheth his disciples to be humble.*

For the kingdome of heaven is like unto a man
that is an housholder, which went out early in
e morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.
2 And when he had agreed with the labourers
a peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.
3 And he went out about the third houre, and
y others standing idle in the market-place.
4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vine-
d, and whatsoever is right, I will give you.
d they went their way.
5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth
ure, and did likewise.
6 And about the eleventh houre he went out, and
und others standing idle, and saith unto them.
hy stand ye here all the day idle?
7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired
He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vine-
d, and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.
8 So when even was come, the lord of the vine-
d saith unto his steward, Call the labourers,
d give them *their* hire, beginning from the last
o the first.

9 And

9 And when they came that *were hired* eleventh houre, they received every man

10 But when the first came, they supp they should have received more, and they received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received *it*, th mured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last have wrought houre, and thou hast made them equall which have born the burden, and heat of th

13 But he answered one of them, and said, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way, give unto this last even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what with mine own? is thine eye evil becau good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, t twelve disciples apart in the way, and sa them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and of man shall be betrayed unto the chief prie unto the Scribes, and they shall condemne death,

19 And shall deliver him to the Gent mock and to scourge, and to crucifie *him*, a third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Ze children, with her sons, worshipping *him*, firing a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou saith unto him Grant that these my two so sit, the one on thy right hand, and the ot the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye kno what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cu I shall drink of, and to be baptized with t prisme that I am baptized with? They sa him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink of my cup, and be baptized with the ba that I am baptized with: but to sit on m hand, and on my left, is not mine to give,

hall be given to them for whom it is prepared of
ny Father.
24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved
ith indignation against the two brethren.
25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye
now that the princes of the Gentiles exercise do-
inion over them, and they that are great exercise
uthoritie upon them.
26 But it shall not be so among you: but who-
ever will be great among you, let him be your mi-
ister.
27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let
im be your servant.
28 Even as the Son of man came not to be mi-
istred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a
nsome for many.
29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great
ultitude followed him.
30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the
ay side, when they heard that Jesus passed by,
yed out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou
n of David.
31 And the multitude rebuked them, because
ey should hold their peace: but they cryed the
ore, saying, Have mercie on us, O Lord, thou son
f David.
32 And Jesus stood still and called them, and
id, What will ye that I shall do unto you?
33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may
opened.
34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touch-
their eyes: and immediatlie their eyes received
ht, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ rideth into Jerusalem on an asse. 12 *Hee*
casteth the buyers and sellers out of the temple.
Nd when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and
were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of
ives, then sent Jesus two disciples,
2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over
inst you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse
d, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring
m unto me.
3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall
, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway
will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might b
which was spoken by the prophet, say
5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, behold
cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting up
and a coalt the foal of an asse.
6 And the disciples went, and did as J
manded them,
7 And brought the asse, and the colt,
on them their clothes, and they set him
8 And a very great multitude spread
ments in the way, others cut down branch
the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.
9 And the multitudes that went before,
followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the
vid: blessed is he that cometh in the nam
Lord, Hosanna in the highest.
10 And when he was come into Jerus
the city was moved, saying, Who is this?
11 And the multitude said, This is J
Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.
12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple
and cast out all them that sold and bought
temple, and overthrew the tables of the
changers, and the seats of them that sold d
13 And said unto them, It is written, M
shall be called the house of prayer, but
made it a den of theeves.
14 And the blinde and the lame came to
the temple, and he healed them.
15 And when the chief priests and scri
the wonderfull things that he did, and the
crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna
son of David; they were sore displeased,
16 And said unto him, Heareſt thou wh
say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; h
never read, Out of the mouth of babes a
lings thou hast perfected praise.
17 ¶ And he left them, and went out o
tie into Bethany, and he lodged there.
18 Now in the morning as he returned
city, he hungred.
19 And when he saw a fig-tree in the
came to it, and found nothing thereon, b
onely, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow
henceforward for ever. And presently the
withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marveled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith and doubt not, yee shall not onely do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea: it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, beleeving, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 ¶ And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptisme of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? and they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say: From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then beleeve him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people, for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two sons, and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go sir, and went not.

31 Whither of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the Publicans and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeved him not: but the Publicans, and the harlots beleeved him. And yee when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeve him.

33 ¶ Hear

33 ¶ Heare another parable, There wa
tain houſholder which planted a viney
hedged it round about, and digged a wi
in it, and built a tower, and let it out to h
men, and went into a far countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew
he ſent his ſervants to the husbandmen, th
might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his ſervant
beat one, and killed another, and ſtoned anot

36 Again, he ſent other ſervants, moe th
firſt: and they did unto them likewiſe.

37 But laſt of all, he ſent unto them his ſon
ing They will reverence my ſon.

38 But when the husbandmen ſaw the ſon,
ſaid among themſelues, This is the heir, co
let us kill him, and let us ſeiſe on his inheri

39 And they caught *him*, and caſt him o
the vineyard and ſlew *him*.

40 when the Lord therefore of the vine
cometh, what will he do unto theſe husband

41 They ſay unto him, he will miſerabl
ſtroy thoſe wicked men and will let out hi
yard unto other husbandmen, which ſhall r
him the fruits in their ſeaſons.

42 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Did ye never r
the ſcriptures, The ſtone which the builders re
ed thef me is become the head of the corne
is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in o

43 Therfore ſay I unto you, the kingdo
God ſhall be taken from you, and given to
tion bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whoſoever ſhall fall on this ſton
be broken: but on whomſoever it ſhall fa
will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe prieſts and phariſe
heard his parables, they perceived that he ſp
them.

46 But when they ſought to lay hands on
they feared the multitude, becauſe they too
for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The marriage of the King's ſon,* 9 *The c*
of the Gentiles. 11 *The wedding garment.*

AND Jeſus anſwered and ſpake unto the
by parables, and ſaid,

2 The kingdome of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son.

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, & all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of *it*, and went their waies, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spightfully, and slew *them*.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthie.

9 Go ye therefore into the high-waies, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the high-wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment.

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into utter darkneſſe: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few *are* chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsell how they might intangle him in *his* talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? is it lawfull to giue tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickednesse, and

aid, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?
19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they b
unto him a peny.
20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this
and superscription?
21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith
unto them. Render therefore unto Cesar
things which are Cesars, and unto God the
that are Gods.
22 When they had heard *these words*, they
velled, and left him, and went their way.
23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadd
which say that there is no resurrection, and
him,
24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man
having no children, his brother shall marry
wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.
25 Now there were with us seven brethren,
the first when he had married a wife, deceased
having no issue, left his wife unto his brother
26 Likewise the second also, and the third,
the seventh.
27 And last of all, the woman died also.
28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose
shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.
29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do
not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of
30 For in the resurrection they neither m
nor are given in marriage, but are as the ang
God in heaven.
31 But as touching the resurrection of the
have ye not read that which was spoken unto
by God, saying,
32 I am the God of Abraham, and the G
Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not th
of the dead, but of the living.
33 And when the multitude heard *this*,
were astonished at his doctrine.
34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard
he had put the Sadducees to silence, they w
thered together.
35 Then one of them which was a lawye
him a question, tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which *is* the great command
the law?
37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt lo

Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the firſt and great commandment.

39 And the ſecond *is* like unto it, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

40 On theſe two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ While the Phariſees were gathered together, Jeſus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Chriſt? whoſe ſon is he? They ſay unto him, *The ſon* of David.

43 He ſaith unto them, How then doth David in ſpirit call him Lord, ſaying,

44 The LORD ſaid unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foot-ſtool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his ſon?

46 And no man was able to anſwer him a word, neither durſt any man (from that day forth) ask him any moe queſtions.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The Scribes and Phariſees good doctrine, but evil example of life.* 34 *The deſtruction of Jeruſalem.*

THen ſpake Jeſus to the multitude, and to his diſciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Phariſees ſit in Moſes ſeat.

3 All therefore whatſoever they bid you obſerve, *that* obſerve and do; but do not ye after their works: for they ſay and do not.

4 For they binde heavie burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay *them* on mens ſhoulders, but they *themſelves* will not move them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do, for to be ſeen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And love the uppermoſt rooms at feaſts, and the chief ſeats in the ſynagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your maſter, *even* Chriſt, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth:

for one *is* your father which *is* in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called maſters: for one is your maſter, *even* Chriſt.

11 But he that is greateſt among you, ſhall be your ſervant.

12 And whoſoever ſhall exalt himſelf, ſhall be abaſed, and he that ſhall humble himſelf ſhall be exalted.

13 ¶ But wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye ſhut up the kingdome of heaven againſt men: for ye neither go in your ſelves, neither ſuffer ye them that are entring to go in.

14 Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites, for ye devoure widows houſes, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye ſhall receive the greater damnation.

15 Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye compaſſe ſea and land to make one proſelyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the childe of hell then your ſelves.

16 Wo unto you, ye blinde guides, which ſay, Whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the temple, it is nothing: but whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the gold of the temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fools, and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that ſanctifieth the gold?

18 And whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the altar, it is nothing: but whoſoever ſweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that ſanctifieth the gift.

20 Whoſo therefore ſhall ſwear by the altar, ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoſo ſhall ſwear by the temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that ſhall ſwear by heaven, ſweareth by the throne of God, and by him that ſitteth thereon.

23 Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye pay tythe of mint, and aniſe, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercy, and faith: theſe ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blinde guides, which ſtrain at a gnat, and ſwallow a camel.

25 Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypo-

cri

ites; for ye make clean the outside of the cup
nd of the plater, but within they are full of ex-
rtion and excesse.
26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that *which*
within the cup and platter, that the outside of
hem may be clean also.
27 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites,
r ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which in-
eed appear beautifull outward, but are within
ll of dead mens bones, and of all uncleannesse.
28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous
nto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and
iquitie.
29 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypo-
ites; because ye build the tombs of the prophets,
nd garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,
30 And say, If we had been in the dayes of our
thers, we would not have been partakers with
em in the bloud of the prophets.
31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your selves,
at ye are the children of them which killed the
ophets.
32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.
33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers how
n ye escape the damnation of hell?
34 ¶ Wherefore behold I send unto you prophets,
nd wise men, and scribes; and *some* of them ye
all kill and crucifie, and *some* of them shall yee
ourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them*
om citie to city.
35 That upon you may come all the righteous
loud shed upon the earth, from the bloud of
ghteous Abel, unto the bloud of Zacharias, son
Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple
nd the altar.
36 Verily I say unto you, all these things shall
me upon this generation.
37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the
ophets and stonest them which are sent unto thee,
ow often would I have gathered thy children to-
ther, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under
r wings, and ye would not?
38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.
39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me hence-
rth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh
the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The destruction of the temple. 29 Of the coming to judgement.

AND Jesus went out, and departed from the temple; and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sate upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these *things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall bee saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place (whoso readeth, let him understand)

16 Then let them which bee in Judea, flee into the mountains.

17

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come down, to take any thing out of his house.
18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.
19 And wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.
20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day:
21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.
22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.
23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there: beleeve it not.
24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders, insomuch that (if *it were* possible) they shall deceive the very elect.
25 Behold, I have told you before.
26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeve it not.
27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.
29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those dayes, shall the sun be darkened and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.
30 And then shall appear the signe of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.
31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four windes, from one end of heaven to the other.
32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh.

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all
things, know that it is near, *even* at the do
34 Verily I say unto you, this generation
not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.
35 Heaven and earth shall passe away, but
words shall not passe away.
36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no
no, not the angels in heaven, but my father only
37 But as the dayes of Noe *were*, so shall al
the coming of the Son of man be.
38 For as in the dayes that were before th
flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying an
giving in marriage, untill the day that Noe entre
into the ark.
39 And knew not untill the flood came, an
took them all away; so shall also the coming o
the Son of man be.
40 Then shall two be in the field, the one sha
be taken, and the other left.
41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill
the one shall be taken, and the other left.
42 ¶ Watch therefore, for ye know not wh
houre your Lord doth come.
43 But know this, that if the good man of th
house had known in what watch the thief wou
come, he would have watched, and would no
have suffered his house to be broken up
44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such
houre as you think not, the Son of man cometh.
45 Who then is a faithfull and wise servan
whom his Lord hath made ruler over his hou
hold, to give them meat in due season?
46 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his Lord wh
he cometh, shall finde so doing.
47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall ma
him ruler over all his goods.
48 But and if that evil servant shall say in
heart, My Lord delayeth his coming.
49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellow-servan
and to eat and drink with the drunken:
50 The Lord of that servant shall come in a
when he looketh not for him, and in an houre th
he is not ware of:
51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint
his portion with the hypocrites, there shall
weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHA

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins,* 14 *and of the talents.* 31 *The last judgement described.*

THen shall the kingdome of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oyl with them:

4 But the wise took oyl in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, behold the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oyl, for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so:* lest there be not enough for us and you, but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the houre, wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ For *the kingdome of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far countrie, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his several ability: & straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And

20 And so he that had received five talents
and brought other five talents, saying, Lord,
deliveredst unto me five talents, behold, I
gained besides them, five talents moe.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou
and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull
a few things, I will make thee ruler over
things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents, came
and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two
lents: behold, I have gained two other talents
side them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done,
and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull
a few things, I will make thee ruler over
things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent
came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art
hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown,
gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy
lent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou
wicked and slothfull servant, thou knewest
I reap where I sowed not, and gather where
have not strawed.

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my
money to the exchangers, and then at my coming
I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give
it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given,
he shall have abundance: but from him that hath
not shall be taken away, even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into
outerdarkneſſe, there shall be weeping and gnashing
of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his
glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall
he sit upon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations:
and he shall separate them one from another, as a
shepherd divideth his sheep from the goates.

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand,
but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the king say unto them on his
right

ght hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherite
e kingdome prepared for you from the foundati-
n of the world.
35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meats
was thirstie, and ye gave me drink: I was a stran-
r, and ye took me in:
36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye
sited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.
37 Then shall the righteous answer him, say-
g, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed
ee? or thirstie and gave *thee* drink?
38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee*
? or naked, and clothed *thee*?
39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and
me unto thee?
40 And the king shall answer, and say unto them,
erily I say unto you, in as much as ye have done
unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have
ne *it* unto me.
41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left
nd, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting
e, prepared for the devil and his angels.
42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no
eat: I was thirstie, and ye gave me no drink:
43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked,
d ye clothed me not: sick, and en prison, and ye
sited me not.
44 Then shall they also answer him, saying,
rd, when saw we thee an hungred or a thirst, or
tranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did
t minister unto thee?
45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily, I
unto you, in as much as ye did *it* not to one of
e least of these, ye did *it* not to me.
46 And these shall go away into everlasting pu-
hment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The rulers conspire against Christ.* 14 *Judas
lleth him.* 17 *Christ eateth the passeover.*

AN dit came to passe when Jesus had finished
all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,
2 Ye know that after two dayes is *the feast of*
e passeover, and the Son of man is betrayed to
crucified.
3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and
e Scribes, & the elders of the people, unto the pa-
lace

aec of the high prieſt, who was called Cai
4 And conſulted that they might take Je
ſubtiltie, and kill *him*.
5 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt *day*, leſt th
be an uprore among the people.
6 ¶ Now when Jeſus was in Bethany, in
houſe of Simon the leper.
7 There came unto him a woman having an a
baſter box of very precious ointment, and pou
it on his head, as he ſate at *meat*.
8 But when his diſciples ſaw *it*, they had
dignation, ſaying, To what purpoſe *is* this wa
9 For this ointment might have been ſold
much, and given to the poore.
10 When Jeſus underſtood *it*, he ſaid unto the
Why trouble ye the woman? for ſhe hath wrou
a good work upon me.
11 For ye have the poore alwayes with you,
me ye have not alwayes.
12 For in that ſhe hath poured this ointment
my body, ſhe did *it* for my buriall.
13 Verily I ſay unto you, Whereſoever this g
ſpel ſhall be preached in the whole world, th
ſhall alſo this, that this woman hath done, be to
for a memoriall of her.
14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iſc
riot, went unto the chief prieſts,
15 And ſaid unto them, What will ye give m
and I will deliver him unto you? and they co
nanted with him for thirty pieces of ſilver.
16 And from that time he ſought opportunity
betray him.
17 ¶ Now the firſt *day* of the *feaſt of* unleave
ed bread, the diſciples came to Jeſus, ſaying un
him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for th
to eat the paſſeover.
18 And he ſaid, Go into the city to ſuch a m
and ſay unto him, The Maſter ſaith, My time is
hand, I will keep the paſſeouer at thy houſe w
my diſciples.
19 And the diſciples did as Jeſus had appoint
them, and they made ready the paſſeover.
20 Now when the even was come, he ſate do
with the twelve.
21 And as they did eat, he ſaid, Verily I ſay u
to you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

22 A

22 And they were exceeding ſorrowfull and be-
gan every one of them to ſay unto him, Lord, is
it I?

23 And he anſwered and ſaid, He that dippeth
his hand with me in the diſh, the ſame ſhall be-
tray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him:
but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is
betrayed: it had been good for that man, if hee
had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, anſwered,
and ſaid, Maſter, Is it I? He ſaid unto him, Thou
haſt ſaid.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jeſus took bread,
and bleſſed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to his
diſciples, and ſaid, Take, eat, this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and
gave *it* to them, ſaying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my bloud of the new teſtament
which is ſhed for many for the remiſsion of ſins.

29 But I ſay unto you, I will not drink hence-
forth of this fruit of the vine, untill that day when
I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had ſung an hymne they went
out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then ſaith Jeſus unto them, All yee ſhall be
offended becauſe of me this night: for it is writ-
ten, I will ſmite the ſhepherd, and the ſheep of
the flock ſhall be ſcattered abroad.

32 But after I am riſen again, I will go before
you into Galilee.

33 Peter anſwered and ſaid unto him, Though
all men ſhall be offended becauſe of thee, *yet* will
I never be offended.

34 Jeſus ſaid unto him, Verily I ſay unto thee,
that this night before the cock crow, thou ſhalt de-
ny me thrice.

35 Peter ſaid unto him, Though I ſhould die
with thee, yet will I not deny thee: likewiſe alſo
ſaid all the diſciples.

36 ¶ Then cometh Jeſus with them unto a place
called Gethſemane, and ſaith unto the diſciples,
Sit ye here while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him, Peter, and the two
ſons of Zebedee, and began to be ſorrowfull, and
very heavie.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is ex
ing sorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye he
watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell
face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be
sible, let this cup passe from me: nevertheless
as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and fi
eth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, co
ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray that ye enter not into te
ptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the fl
is weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and p
ed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not p
away from me, except I drink it, thy will be d

43 And he came and found them asleep ag
for their eyes were heavie.

44 And he left them and went away again, a
prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and sa
unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest, b
hold the houre is at hand, and the Son of man
betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at ha
that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas one
the twelve came, and with him a great multitu
with swords and staves from the chief priests a
elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave the
signe, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that s
is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and sa
Hail master, and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefo
art thou come? Then came they and laid hand
Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were w
Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sw
and stroke a servant of the high priests, and st
off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again
sword into his place: for all they that take
sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray m
Fa

ther, and he shall presently give me more than
elve legions of angels?
54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled,
at thus it must be?
55 In that same houre said Jesus to the multi-
des, Are ye come out as against a thief with
ords and staves for to take me? I sate daily with
u teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on
e.
56 But all this was done, that the scriptures
the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the
sciples forsook him, and fled.
57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led
m away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the
ribes and the elders were assembled.
58 But Peter followed him afar off, unto the
gh priests palace, and went in, and sate with the
rvants to see the end.
59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the
uncel, sought false witnesse against Jesus to put
m to death,
60 But found none: yea, though many false
itnesse came, yet found they none. At the last
me two false witnesses,
61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to de-
roy the temple of God, and to build it in three
yes.
62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him,
nswerest thou nothing? What *is it*, *which* these
itnesse against thee?
63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest
swered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the
ving God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the
rist the Son of God.
64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: ne-
rtheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall you see
e Son of man sitting on the right hand of power,
d coming in the clouds of heaven.
65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, say-
g, He hath spoken blasphemie, what further need
ve we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard
s blasphemie?
66 What think ye? They answered and said,
e is guilty of death.
67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffet-
d him, and others smote *him* with the palmes of
eir hands,

68 Saying,

68 Saying, Prophesie unto us, thou Chri
is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter sate without in the p
and a damsel came unto him, saying, Tho
wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denyed before them all, saying, I
not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the p
another *maid* saw him, and said unto them
were there, This fellow was also with Jes
Nazareth.

72 And again he denyed with an oath, I do
know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they
stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also
one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *say*
know not the man. And immediatly the cock c

75 And Peter remembred the words of Je
which said unto him, Before the cock crow, t
shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and w
bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Christ is delivered bound to Pilate.* 5 *Ju*
hangeth himself. 35 *Christ crucified.*

WHen the morning was come, all the c
priests and elders of the people, took co
sel against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led h
away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the
vernour.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, w
he saw that he was condemned, repented him
and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to
chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betr
the innocent bloud. And they said, What is
to us? see thou *to that.*

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in
temple, and departed, and went and hanged h
self.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pie
and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into
treasurie, because it is the price of bloud.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with
the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 W

wherefore that field was called, The field of
d unto this day.
(Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken
remie the prophet, ſaying, And they took the
y pieces of ſilver, the price of him that was
ed, whom they of the children of Iſrael did va-

And gave them for the potters field, as the
appointed me.
And Jeſus ſtood before the governour; and
overnour asked him, ſaying, Art thou the king
e Jews? And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thou ſayeſt.
And when he was accuſed of the chief prieſts
elders, he anſwered nothing.
Then ſaith Pilate unto him, Heareſt thou not
many things they witneſſe againſt thee?
And he anſwered him never a word, inſomuch
the governour marvelled greatly.
Now at *that* feaſt the governour was wont
eleaſe unto the people a priſoner, whom they
uld.
And they had then a notable priſoner, called
abbas.
Therefore when they were gathered together,
te ſaid unto them, Whom will ye that I releaſe
you? Barabbas, or Jeſus, which is called
rift.
For he knew that for envie they had deli-
ed him.
¶ When he was ſet down on the judgement
, his wife ſent unto him, ſaying, Have thou no-
g to do with that juſt man: for I have ſuffered
y things this day in a dream becauſe of him.
But the chief prieſts and elders perſwaded
multitude that they ſhould aske Barabbas and
troy Jeſus.
The governour anſwered and ſaid unto them,
ether of the twain will ye that I releaſe unto
? They ſaid, Barabbas.
Pilate ſaith unto them, What ſhall I do then
h Jeſus, which is called Chriſt? They all ſay
o him, Let him be crucified.
And the governour ſaid, Why, what evil
h he done? But they cryed out the more, ſay-
, Let him be crucified.
¶ When Pilate ſaw that he could prevail
nothing

nothing, but that rather a tumult was m
took water, and washed his hands before t
titude, saying, I am innocent of the bloud
just person: see yee *to it*.

25 Then answered all the people, and sa
bloud *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto
and when he had scourged Jesus, he deliver
to be crucified.

27 Then the souldiers of the governour to
sus into the common hall, and gathered unto
the whole band of *souldiers*.

28 And they striped him, and put on him
let robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a cro
thornes, they put it upon his head, and a r
his right hand: and they bowed the knee
him, and mocked him, saying, Hail king
Jews.

30 And they spit upon him, and took the
and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him
took the robe off from him, and put his ow
ment on him, and led him away to crucifie

32 And as they came out, they found a
Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compell
bear his crosse.

33 And when they were come into a plac
led Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a sku

34 ¶ They gave him vineger to drink, m
with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*
would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parte
garments, casting lots: that it might be fu
which was spoken by the prophet, They
my garments among them, and upon my vestu
they cast lots.

36 And sitting down, they watched him

37 And set up over his head, his accu
written, THIS IS JESUS THE K
OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two theeves crucifie
him: one on the right hand, another
left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reviled him
ging their heads.

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes, save thy self: if thou be the Son of God, come down from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the Scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others, himself he cannot save: if he be the king of Israel, let him now come down from the crosse, and we will beleeve him.

43 He trusted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The theeves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth houre there was darkenesse over all the land untill the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre, Jesus cryed with a loud voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lamasabachthani*, that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straight-way one of them ran, and took a spunge, and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be; let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus when he had cryed again with a loud voice, yeelded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the son of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding a far off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 When

57 When the even was come, there
man of Arimathea, named Joseph, wh
self was Jesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the
Jesus: then Pilate commanded the bod
delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the bo
wrapped it in a clean linnen cloth.

60 And laid it in his owne new tomb, w
had hewen out in the rock: and he roll
stone to the dore of the sepulchre, and
ed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene,
other Mary, sitting over against the sepul

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed
of the preparation, the chief Priests and P
came together unto Pilate.

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that
said, while he was yet alive, After three
will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepul
made sure untill the third day, least his d
come by night, and steale him away, and
the people, He is risen from the dead: so
errour shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, ye have a wa
your way make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchr
sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP XXVIII.

1 *Christs resurrection.* 9 *He appeareth to the women,* 16 *and to the disciples,* 19 *and sendeth them to teach and to baptize.*

IN the end of the Sabbath, as it began
towards the first day of the week, cam
Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the
chre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthqu
the angel of the Lord descended from heave
came and rolled back the stone from the
and sate upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning,
raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did
and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said un

men, Fear not ye, for I know that ye seek Je-
, which was crucified.
He is not here: for he is risen as he said
me, see the place where the Lord lay.
And go quickly and tell his disciples that he
risen from the dead, and behold he goeth be-
e you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, lo.
aue told you.
And they departed quickly from the sepulchre
th fear and great joy, and did run to bring his
ciples word.
¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, be-
d Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they
e, and held him by the feet, and worshipped
n.
Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraide,
tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and
re shall they see me.
¶ Now when they were going, behold, some
he watch came into the city, and shewed unto
chief priests all the things that were done.
And when they were assembled with the
ers, and had taken counsel, they gaue large mo-
unto the souldiers.
Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night
l stole him away, while we slept.
And if this come to the governours eares, we
l perswade him, and secure you.
So they took the money, and did as they were
ght: and this saying is commonly reported a-
g the Jewes unt ll this day.
¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into
lilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appoint-
them.
And when they saw him they worshipped
n: but some doubted.
And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying,
l power is given unto me in heaven and in earth
¶ Go ye therfore and teach all nations, bap-
ing them in the name of the Father, and of the
n, and of the holy Ghost.
Teaching them to obserue all things what-
ver I have commanded you: and lo, I am with
alway even unto the end of the world. Amen.

THE

The Gospel accor
to S. MARK.

CHAP. I.

1 John Baptists office. 9 Jesus is b
12 tempted: 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth
and others, 23 and cureth many.



He beginning of the G
Jesus Christ, the Son o
2 As it is written in
phets, Behold, I send
senger before thy fac
shall prepare thy wa
thee.
3 The voice of one c
the wilderneſſe, prepare ye the way of
make his paths ſtraight.
4 John did baptize in the wilderneſſe, a
the baptiſme of repentance, for the rem
ſins.
5 And there went out unto him all the
Judea, and they of Jeruſalem, and were
ptized of him in the river of Jordan, c
their ſins.
6 And John was clothed with camels h
with a girdle of a skin about his loyns: a
eat locuſts and wilde honey:
7 And preached, ſaying, There cometh o
gier then I after me, the latchet of whoſe
am not worthy to ſtoup down and unlooſe.
8 I indeed have baptized you with wa
he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt
9 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, th
came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was b
of John in Jordan.
10 And ſtraightway coming up out of th
he ſaw the heavens opened, and the Spir
dove deſcending upon him.
11 And there came a voice from heaven,
Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I
pleaſed.

12 And immediatly the ſpirit driveth him into
e vvilderneſſe.
13 And he vvas there in the wilderneſſe fourtie
yes tempted of Satan, and vvas vvith the vvilde
aſts, and the angels miniſtred unto him.
14 Now after that John was put in priſon, Jeſus
me into Galilee, preaching the goſpel of the
ngdome of God,
15 And ſaying, the time is fulfilled, and the
ngdome of God is at hand: repent ye and beleeve
e goſpel.
16 Novv as he walked by the ſea of Galilee, hee
w Simon and Andrevv his brother, caſting a net
to the ſea: (for they vvere fiſhers)
17 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Come ye after me,
d I will make you to become fiſhers of men.
18 And ſtraightvvay they forſook their nets, and
llovved him.
19 And vvhen he had gone a little further thence,
ſaw James the ſon of Zebedee, and John his bro-
er, who alſo were in the ſhip mending their nets.
20 And ſtraightvvay he called them; and they
t their father Zebedee in the ſhip, vvith the
redſervants, and vvent after him.
21 And they vvent into Capernaum, and ſtraight-
vay on the ſabbath-day he entred into the ſyna-
gue, and taught.
22 And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: for
e taught them as one that had authoritie, and
t as the ſcribes.
23 And there vvas in their ſynagogue a man
ith an unclean ſpirit, and he cryed out,
24 Saying, Let us alone, vvhat have vve to do
ith thee, thou Jeſus of Nazareth? art thou come
deſtroy us? I knovv thee vvho thou art, the
ly one of God.
25 And Jeſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy
ace, and come out of him.
26 And vvhen the unclean ſpirit had torn him,
d cryed vvith a loud voice, he came out of him.
27 And they vvere all amazed, inſomuch that
ey queſtioned among themſelves, ſaying, What
ing is this? vvhat nevv doctrine is this? for
ith authority commandeth he even the unclean
irits, and they do obey him.
28 And immediatly his fame ſpread abroad

throughout all the region round about

29 And forthwith, when they were
of the ſynagogue, they entred into the
mon, and Andrew, with James and John

30 But Simons wiues mother la ſick
and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the
lift her up: and immediately the fever
and ſhe miniſtred unto them.

32 And at even, when the ſun did
brought unto him all that were diſeaſed,
that were poſſeſſed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered to
the doore.

34 And he healed many that were ſick
diſeaſes, and caſt out many divels, and ſuf
the devils to ſpeak, becauſe they knew him

35 And in the morning riſing up a gre
before day, he went out, and departed
litary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were wi
followed after him.

37 And when they had found him,
unto him, All men ſeek for thee.

38 And he ſaid unto them, Let us go
next towne, that I may preach there
therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their ſynagogues
out all Galilee, and caſt out devils.

40 And there came a leper to him, be
him, and kneeling down to him, and ſay
him. If thou wilt, thou canſt make me cl

41 And Jeſus moved with compaſsion,
his hand, and touched him, And ſaith
I will, be thou clean.

42 And aſſoon as he had ſpoken, immedi
leproſie departed from him, and he was cle

43 And he ſtraightly charged him, and fo
ſent him away.

44 And ſaith unto him, See thou ſay no
any man, but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelf to
and offer for thy cleanſing thoſe things wh
les commanded for a teſtimony unto them

45 But he went out, and began to p
much, and to blaze abroad the matter, a
that Jeſus could no more openly enter

city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sick of the palsie. 14 calleth Mathew, 17 eateth with publicanes and sinners.

AND again he entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*: no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsie, which was born of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for preasse, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsie lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsie, Son thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts.

7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgiue sins but God onely?

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsie, thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise and take up thy bed and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgiue sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsie)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alpheus sitting at the receipt of custome, and

said unto him, Follow me. And he arose lowed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Jesus meat in his house, many Publicanes and sate also together with Jesus and his disci there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharise him eat with Publicanes and sinners, they s to his disciples, How is it that he eate drinketh with publicanes and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto They that are whole have no need of the cian, but they that are sick: I came not to righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of John, and of t risees used to fast; and they come, and s him, Why do the disciples of John, and pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the c of the bride-chamber fast, while the bride with them? as long as they have the brid with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bride shall be taken away from them, and then sha fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a piece of new cl an old garment: else the new piece that filled taketh away from the old, & the rent is made

22 And no man putteth new wine into old tles, else the new wine doth burst the bottle the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be but new wine must be put into new bottles

23 And it came to passe, that he went thro corn fields on the sabbath-day, and his di began as they went, to pluck the ears of corn

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, B why do they on the sabbath-day that which lawfull?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never what David did, when he had need, and w hungred, he and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God dayes of Abiathar the high priest, and did e shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat, b the priests, and gave also to them which with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was
de for man, and not man for the sabbath:
28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the
bbath.

CHAP. III.

*The withered hand healed, 13 the twelve a-
Bleschosin. 23 Blasphemie convinced.*

1 Nd he entred again into the synagogues and
there was a man there which had a withered
nd.
2 And they watched him, whether he would
al him on the sabbath-day, that they might ac-
se him.
3 And he saith unto the man which had the
thered hand, Stand forth.
4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawfull to do
od on the sabath dayes, or to do evil? to save
e, or to kill? but they held their peace.
5 And when he had looked round about on them
ith anger, being grieved for the hardnesse of their
arts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine
nd. and he stretched it out: and his hand was
stored whole as the other.
6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straight-
ay took counsel with the Herodians against him,
ow they might destroy him.
7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disci-
es to the sea: and a great multitude from Gali-
e followed him, and from Judea.
8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and
om beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and
idon, a great multitude, when they had heard what
eat things he did, came unto him.
9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship
ould wait on him, because of the multitude, lest
ey should throng him.
10 For he had healed many, insomuch, that they
reassed upon for to touch him, as many as had
lagues.
11 And unclean spirits when they saw him, fell
own before him and cryed, saying, Thou art the
on of God.
12 And he straitly charged them, that they should
ot make him known.
13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calle

unto him whom he would: and they came u

14 And he ordained twelve, that they be with him, and that he might send them t preach:

15 And to have power to heal sickneſſes, to caſt out devils.

16 And Simon, he ſurnamed Peter,

17 And James *the ſon* of Zebedee, and John brother of James (and he ſurnamed them Bo ges, which is, The ſons of thunder)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholo and Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the ſo* Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Cana

19 And Judas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed and they went into an houſe.

20 And the multitude cometh together a ſo that they could not ſo much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard of *it*, they out to lay hold on him: for they ſaid, He i ſide himſelf.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came down f Jeruſalem, ſaid, He hath Beelzebub, and by prince of the devils caſteth he out devils.

23 And he called them unto him, and ſaid them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Sat

24 And if a kingdome be divided againſt i that kingdome cannot ſtand.

25 And if a houſe be divided againſt it ſelf houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe up againſt himſelf, and divided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans ho and ſpoil his goods, except he will firſt binde ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoil his houſe.

28 Verily I ſay unto you, All ſins ſhall be f given unto the ſons of men, and blaſphemies, wh with ſoever they ſhall blaſpheme:

29 But he that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the ho Ghoſt, hath never forgiveneſſe, but is in danger eternall damnation:

30 Becauſe they ſaid, He hath an unclean ſpi

31 ¶ There came then his brethren and his m ther, & ſtanding without ſent unto him calling h

32 And the multitude ſate about him: and t ſaid unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy b thren without ſeek for thee.

And he answered them, saying, Who is my
her or my brethren?
And he looked round about on them which
about him, and said, Behold my mother and
brethren.
For whosoever shall do the will of God, the
is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

The parable of the sower, 14 *and the meaning*
of. 16 *Of the seed growing secretly.* 30 *Of*
mustard seed.

Nd he began again to teach by the sea side:
and there was gathered unto him a great mul-
de, so that he entred into a ship, and sate in the
and the whole multitude was by the sea, on
land.
And he taught them many things by parables,
said unto them in his doctrine,
Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to
:
And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell
he way side, and the fowls of the aire came
devoured it up.
And some fell on stony ground, where it had
much earth, and immediatly it sprang up, be-
se it had no depth of earth.
But when the sun was up, it was scorched, and
ause it had no root, it withered away.
And some fell among thorns, and the thorns
w up, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.
And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld
it that sprang up and increased, and brought
th some thirty, and some sixty, and some an
ndred.
And he said unto them, He that hath ears to
r, let him hear.
And when he was alone, they that were about
m with the twelve, asked of him the parable.
And he said unto them, Unto you it is given
know the mysterie of the kingdome of God: but
to them that are without, all these things are
ne in parables:
That seeing they may see, and not perceive,
d hearing they may hear, and not understand;
t at any time they should be converted, and their
s should be forgiven them.

13 And he ſaid unto them, Know ye not
rable? and how then will you know all
14 ¶ The ſower ſoweth the word.
15 And theſe are they by the way ſide,
the word is ſowen, but when they have he
tan cometh immediatly, and taketh away th
that was ſowen in their hearts.
16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are
on ſtony ground, who when they have hea
word, immediatly receive it with gladneſſe:
17 And have no root in themſelves, and
dure but for a time: afterward when affli
perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, imme
they are offended.
18 And theſe are they which are ſowen a
thornes: ſuch as hear the word,
19 And the cares of this world, and the de
fulneſſe of riches, and the luſts of other thing
ring in choke the word, and it becometh unfr
full.
20 And theſe are they which are ſowen on g
ground, ſuch as hear the word, and receive
and bring forth fruit, ſome thirty fold, ſome ſi
and ſome an hundred.
21 ¶ And he ſaid unto them, Is a candlebro
to be put under a buſhel, or under a bed? and
to be ſet on a candleſtick?
22 For there is nothing hid which ſhall no
manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret,
that it ſhould come abroad.
23 If any man have eares to hear, let him h
24 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed wha
hear: with what meaſure ye met, it ſhall be m
ſured to you: and unto you that hear ſhall m
be given.
25 For he that hath, to him ſhall bee gi
and he that hath not, from him ſhall be taken e
that which he hath.
26 ¶ And he ſaid, So is the kingdome of G
as if a man ſhould caſt ſeed into the ground,
27 And ſhould ſleep, and riſe night and d
and the ſeed ſhould ſpring and grow up, he kno
eth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her ſe
firſt the blade, then the ear, after that the full c
in the ear.

29 Bu

29 But when the fruit is brought forth immediatly he putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harveſt is come.

30 ¶ And he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall we liken the kingdome of God? or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of muſtard ſeed which when it is ſown in the earth, is leſſe then all the ſeeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is ſowen, it groweth up, and becometh greater then all herbs, and ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the fowls of the aire may lodge under the ſhadow of it.

33 And with many ſuch parables ſpake he the word unto them as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable ſpake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his diſciples.

35 And the ſame day when the even was come, he ſaith unto them, Let us paſſe over unto the other ſide.

36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ſhip, and there were alſo with him other little ſhips.

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorme of wind, & the waves beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ſhip, aſleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay unto him, Maſter, careſt not thou that we periſh?

39 And he aroſe, and rebuked the winde, and ſaid unto the ſea, Peace, be ſtill: and the winde ceaſed, and there was a great calm.

40 And he ſaid unto them, Why are ye ſo fearful? how is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſaid one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the winde and the ſea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 *Chriſt delivering the poſſeſſed of the legion of devils,* 13 *they enter into the ſwine:* 35 *Jarius daughter.*

AND they came over unto the other ſide of the ſea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ſhip, immediatly there met him out of the tombs, a man with an unclean ſpirit.

3 Who had his dwelling among the tom[bs] no man could binde him, no not with chain[s]

4 Because that he had been often bound [with] fetters and chains and the chains had been p[lu]cked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pie[ces] neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day he was in [the] mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cut[ting] himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he came [and] worshipped him,

7 And cryed with a loud voice, and said, Wh[at] have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the mo[st] high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou tor[ment] ment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man [O] thou unclean spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they came to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde, and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 How-

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and when hee saw him, he fell at his feet

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee* come and lay thine hands on her that she may bee healed, and she shall live.

24 And Jesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of bloud twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the preasse behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her bloud was dried up: and she felt in her body that shee was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himself, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler

ler of the ſynagogues *houſe*, certain which ſaid, Thy daughter is dead, why troubleſt thou the Maſter any further?

36 Aſſoon as Jeſus heard the word that was ſpoken, he ſaith unto the ruler of the ſynagogue, Bee not afraid, onely beleeve.

37 And he ſuffered no man to follow him, ſave Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the houſe of the ruler of the ſynagogue, and ſeeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, hee ſaith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damſell is not dead, but ſleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to ſcorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damſel, and them that were with him, & entreth in where the damſel was lying.

41 And he took the damſel by the hand, and ſaid unto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is being interpreted, Damſel (I ſay unto thee) ariſe.

42 And ſtraightway the damſel aroſe, and walked, for ſhe was of the age of twelve years, and they were aſtoniſhed with a great aſtoniſhment.

43 And he charged them ſtraitly that no man ſhould know it: and commanded that ſomething ſhould be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt is contemned of his countreymen. 28 John Baptiſt is beheaded. 48 Chriſt walketh on the ſea: 53 and healeth all that touch him.

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own countrey, and his diſciples follow him.

2 And when the ſabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the ſynagogue: and many hearing him were aſtoniſhed, ſaying, From whence hath this man theſe things? and what wiſdome is this which is given unto him, that even ſuch mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the ſon of Mary, the brother of James and Joſes, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his ſiſters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, A prophet is not without honour but in his own countrey, and among

among his own kin, and in his own house.
5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.
6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages teaching.
7 ¶ And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits.
8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staffe onely: no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:
9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.
10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till yee depart from that place.
11 And whosoever shall not receive you nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them: verily I say unto you, it shall bee more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, then for that city.
12 And they went out and preached that men should repent.
13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oyl many that were sick, and healed them.
14 And king Herod heard *of him*, (for his name was spread abroad) and he said that John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.
15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.
16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.
17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife: for he had married her.
18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife.
19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrell against him, and would have killed him, but she could not.
20 For Herod feared John, knowing that hee was a just man and an holy, and observed him.

and

and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a ſupper to his lords, high captains, and chief eſtates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the ſaid Herodias came in, and danced, and pleaſed Herod, and them that ſate with him, the king ſaid unto the damſel, Ask of me whatſoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he ſware unto her, Whatſoever thou ſhalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdome.

24 And ſhe went forth and ſaid unto her mother, What ſhall I ask? And ſhe ſaid, The head of John the Baptiſt.

25 And ſhe came in ſtraightway with haſte unto the king, and asked, ſaying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptiſt.

26 And the king was exceeding ſorie; *yet* for his oathes ſake, and for their ſakes which ſate with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediatly the king ſent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went and beheaded him in the priſon.

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damſel, and the damſel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apoſtles gathered themſelves together unto Jeſus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he ſaid unto them, Come ye your ſelves apart into a deſert place, and reſt a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leaſure ſo much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a deſart place by ſhip privatly.

33 And the people ſaw them departing, and many knew him, and ran a foot thither, out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 And Jeſus, when he came out, ſaw much people, and was moved with compaſsion toward them, becauſe they were as ſheep not having a ſhepherd:

rd: & he began to teach them many things.
And when the day was now far ſpent, his
les came unto him, and ſaid, This is a deſert
, and now the time is far paſſed,
Send them away, that they may go into the
rey round about, and into the villages, and
hemſelves bread; for they have nothing to eat.
He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Give yee
to eat. And they ſay unto him, Shall wee
d buy two hundred pennie worth of bread, and
them to eat?
He ſaith unto them, How many loaves have
go and ſee And when they knew, they ſay,
, and two fiſhes.
And he commanded them to make all ſit down
mpanies upon the green graſſe.
And they ſate down in ranks by hundreds, and
ties.
And when he had taken the five loaves and
two fiſhes, he looked up to heaven, and bleſſed,
brake the loaves, and gave them to his diſci-
to ſet before them, and the two fiſhes divided
mong them all.
And they did all eat and were filled.
And they took up twelve baskets full of the
ments, and of the fiſhes.
And they that did eat of the loaves were a-
five thouſand men.
And ſtraightway he conſtrained his diſciples
into the ſhip, and to go into the other ſide be-
nto Bethſaida, while he ſent away the people
And when he had ſent them away, he de-
ed into a mountain to pray
And when even was come, the ſhip was in
idſt of the ſea and he alone on the land
And he ſaw them toyling in rowing: (for
winde was contrary unto them) and about the
h watch of the night he cometh unto them,
ing upon the ſea, and would have paſſed by
.
But when they ſaw him walking upon the
they ſuppoſed it had been a ſpirit, and cryed out.
(For they all ſaw him, and were troubled)
immediatly he talked with them, and ſaith
them, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.
And he went up unto them into the ſhip, and

the

the winde ceased: and they were sore
themselves beyond measure, and wond
52 For they considered not *the mirac*
loaves, for their heart was hardened.
53 And when they had passed over,
into the land of Genesareth, and drew to
54 And when they were come out of
straightway they knew him,
55 And ran through that whole regio
about, and began to carrie about in bed
that were sick, where they heard he was.
56 And whithersoever he entred into
or cities, or countrey, they laid the sick
streets, and besought him that they might
if it were but the border of his garment:
many as touched him were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Pharisees finde fault with the di*
for eating with unwashen hands. 14 *Meat*
not the man.

THen came together unto him the Ph
and certain of the Scribes which ca
Jerusalem.
2 And when they saw some of his disci
bread with defiled (that is to say, with un
hands, they found fault.
3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews,
they wash their hands oft, eat not, hold
tradition of the elders.
4 And when they come from the market,
they wash, they eat not. And many other
there be, which they have received to hol
washing of cups, and pots, brasen vessels,
tables.
5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked hi
walk not thy disciples according to the t
of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen
6 He answered and said unto them, Wel
Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it
ten, This people honoureth me with the
but their heart is far from me.
7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me,
ing for doctrines the commandments of men.
8 For laying aside the commandment of
hold the tradition of men, as the washing
and cups: and many other such like things

nd he said unto them, Full well ye reject the
dment of God, that ye may keep your own
on.
For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy
: and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let
ie the death.
ut ye say, if a man shall say to his father or
, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by what-
thou mightest be profited by me: *hee shall*
.
nd ye suffer him no more to do ought for
her or his mother:
aking the word of God of none effect through
radition, which ye have delivered: and many
ke things do ye.
And when he had called all the people un-
, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every
you, and understand.
There is nothing from without a man that
into him can defile him: but the things
come out of him, those are they that defile
an.
f any man have ears to hear, let him hear.
And when he was entred into the house from
ople, his disciples asked him concerning the
le.
And he saith unto them, Are ye so without
standing also? Do ye not perceive, that
oever thing from without entreth into the
it cannot defile him,
Because it entreth not into his heart, but in-
belly, and goeth out into the draught, pur-
ll meats?
And he said, That which cometh out of the
that defileth the man.
For from within, out of the heart of men,
ed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications,
rs,
Thefts, covetousnesse, wickedness, deceit,
iousnesse, an evil eye, blasphemie, pride, foo-
sse:
All these evil things come from within, and
the man.
¶ And from thence he arose, and went into
orders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an
, and would have no man know it; but hee
not be hid.

25 For a certain woman whose young
had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and
fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a Greek, a Syroph
by nation) and she besought him that he
cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the ch
first be filled: for it is not meet to take the
drens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him,
Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the
drens crums.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying,
way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her hous
found the devil gone out, and her daughter
upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from the coa
Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Ga
through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that wa
and had an impediment in his speech; and
beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the mult
and put his fingers into his ears, and he spi
touched his tongue.

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed,
saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be open

35 And straightway his ears were opened,
the string of his tongue was loosed, and he s
plain.

36 And he charged them that they should
no man: but the more he charged them, so
the more a great deal they publish it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished,
He hath done all things well: he maketh
the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: refuseth to give a signe to the Pharisees.

IN those dayes the multitude being very
and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his
sciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, b
they have now been with mee three days,
have nothing to eat.

nd if I send them away fasting to their own
s, they will faint by the way: for divers of
came from far.
nd his disciples answered him, From whence
man satisfie these men with bread here in the
nesse?
nd he asked them, How many loaves have
nd they said Seven.
nd he commanded the people to sit down on
ound: and he took the seven loaves, and gave
s, and brake, and gave to his disciples to
ore them; and they did set them before the
e.
nd they had a few small fishes: and he blessed
commanded to set them also before them.
So they did eat, and were filled: and they took
of the broken meat that was left, seven bas-

And they that had eaten were about foure
nd, and he sent them away.
¶ And straightway he entred into a ship
his disciples, and came into the part of Dal-
tha.
And the Pharisees came forth, and began to
on with him, seeking of him a signe from hea-
tempting him.
And he sighed deeply in the spirit, and saith,
do this generation seek after a signe? ve-
I say unto you, There shall no signe be given
is generation.
And he left them, and entring into the ship
departed to the other side.
¶ Now the disciples had forgotten to take
neither had they in the ship with them more
one loaf.
And he charged them, saying, Take heed be-
of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the
n of Herod.
And they reasoned among themselves, saying,
because we have no bread.
And when Jesus knew it, hee saith unto
Why reason ye because ye have no bread?
ive ye not, neither understand? have yee
heart yet hardened?
Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears,
ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When

19 When I brake the five loaves
thousand, how many baskets full of frag
ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among foure
how many baskets full of fragments took
And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it
not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and
a blinde man unto him, and besought him
him.

23 And he tooke the blinde man by
and led him out of the town, and when he
on his eyes, and put his hands upon him,
him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see
trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands again
eyes, and made him look up: and he was
and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house,
Neither go into the town, nor tell it to
town.

27 ¶ And Jesus went out and his disci
to the towns of Cesaria Philippi: and by
he asked his disciples, saying unto them, W
men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Bapti
some say, Elias, and others, one of the pr

29 And he saith unto them, But whom
that I am? And Peter answereth and sai
him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And hee charged them that they sho
no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the
man must suffer many things, and be rejecte
elders, and of the chief priests, and scrib
be killed, and after three dayes rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. An
took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and
on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, G
behinde me, Satan: for thou savoureſt
things that be of God, but the things that b

34 ¶ And when he had called the peop
him, with his disciples also, he said un

soever will come after me, let him deny him
nd take up his crosse and follow me.
For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it:
whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and
ospels, the same shall save it.
For what shall it profit a man, if he shall
the whole world, and lose his own soul?
Or what shall a man give in exchange for his
?
Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me,
of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull
ration, of him also shall the Son of man bee
ned when he cometh in the glory of his Fa-
with the holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

Jesus is transfigured. 30 *He foretelleth his*
h, and resurrection: 32 *And giveth divers*
ctions to his disciples.

Nd he said unto them, Verily I say unto you,
hat there be some of them that stand here,
h shall not taste of death, till they have seen
ingdome of God come with power.
And after six dayes, Jesus taketh with him
, and James, and John, and leadeth them up
n high mountain apart by themselves: and
as transfigured before them.
And his raiment became shining, exceeding
e as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white
.
And there appeared unto them, Elias, with
s: and they were talking with Jesus.
And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master,
good for us to be here, and let us make three
nacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and
or Elias.
For he wist not what to say, for they were
afraid.
And there was a cloud that overshadowed
: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying,
is my beloved Son, hear him.
And suddenly when they had looked round a-
, they saw no man any more, save Jesus onely
themselves.
And as they came down from the mountain,
charged them that they should tell no man
what

what things they had ſeen, till the
were riſen from the dead.

10 And they kept that ſaying with
queſtioning one with another what the
the dead ſhould mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him ſaying, w
Scribes that Elias muſt firſt come?

12 And he anſwered and told them,
ly, cometh firſt, and reſtoreth all thing
is it written of the Son of man that he
many things, and be ſet at nought.

13 But I ſay unto you that Elias is
and they haue done unto him whatſoev
ed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his diſci
a great multitude about them, and the Sc
ſtioning with them.

15 And ſtraightway all the people
beheld him were greatly amazed, and r
him, ſaluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, Wh
ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude anſwer
Maſter I haue brought unto thee my ſo
hath a dumb ſpirit.

18 And whereſoever he taketh him,
him: and he ſometh, and gnaſheth wit
and pineth away: and I ſpake to thy di
they ſhould caſt him out and they coul

19 He anſwered him, and ſaith, O fa
neration, how long ſhall I be with you,
ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him:
he ſaw him, ſtraightway the ſpirit tar
he fell on the ground, and wallowed, fo

21 And he asked his father, How lon
ſince this came unto him? And he ſaid,

22 And oft times it hath caſt him in
and into the waters to deſtroy him: bu
canſt do any thing, haue compaſſion o
help us.

23 Jeſus ſaid unto him, If thou can
all things are poſsible to him that belee

24 And ſtraightway the father of
cryed out, and ſaid with teares, Lord,
help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came run
ning together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying
unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee
come out of him, and enter no more into him.
26 And *the spirit* cryed, and rent him sore, and
came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch
that many said, he is dead.
27 But Jesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted
him up, and he arose.
28 And when he was come into the house, his
disciples asked him privately, Why could not we
cast him out?
29 And he said unto them, This kind can come
forth by nothing but by prayer and fasting.
30 And they departed thence, and passed through
Galilee, and he would not that any man should
know it.
31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto
them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands
of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he
is killed, he shall rise the third day.
32 But they understood not that saying, and were
afraid to ask him.
33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum, and being in
the house he asked them, What was it that ye dis-
coursed among your selues by the way?
34 But they held their peace: for by the way,
they had disputed among themselues, who *should*
be the greatest.
35 And he sate down and called the twelve, and
said unto them, If any man desire to be first, the
same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.
36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst
of them: and when he had taken him in his armes,
he said unto them
37 Whosoeuer shall receive one of such children
in my name receiveth me: and whosoeuer shall re-
ceive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.
38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Master
we saw one casting out Devils in thy name, and he
followeth not us, and we forbade him, because he
followeth not us.
39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not, for there is
no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that
can lightly speak evill of me.
40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 For

41 For whosoever shall give you a
to drink, in my name, because ye belo
verily I say unto you, he shall not lose
42 And whosoever shall offend one
tle ones that believe in me, it is bett
that a milstone were hanged about his
he were cast into the sea.
43 And if thine hand offend thee cu
is better for thee to enter into life m
having two hands, to go into hell, into
never shall be quenched:
44 Where their worme dieth not,
is not quenched.
45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it
better for thee to enter halt into life, th
two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire
ver shall be quenched:
46 Where their worme dieth not,
is not quenched.
47 And if thine eye offend thee, plu
it is better for thee to enter into the k
God with one eye, then having two eye
into hell fire:
48 Where their worme dieth not,
is not quenched.
49 For every one shall be salted with
every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.
50 Salt is good, but if the salt have lo
nesse, wherewith will you season it?
in your selves, and have peace one with

CHAP. X.

1 Of divercement. 23 The danger of

AND he arose from thence, and come
coasts of Judea, by the farther side o
and the people resort unto him again;
was wont, he taught them again.
2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him,
him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away
tempting him.
3 And he answered and said unto the
did Moses command you?
4 And they said, Moses suffered to wr
of divorcement, and to put her away.
5 And Jesus answered and said unto
the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you
cept.

But from the beginning of the creation, God
e them male and female,
For this cause shall a man leave his father and
her, and cleave to his wife,
And they twain shall be one flesh: so then
are no more twain, but one flesh.
What therefore God hath joyned together, let
ian put asunder.
And in the house his disciples asked him a-
of the same matter.
And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put
y his wife, and marrie another, committeth
terie against her.
And if a woman shall put away her husband
be married to another, she committeth adultery.
¶ And they brought young children to him,
he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked
se that brought them.
But when Jesus saw it, hee was much dis-
sed, and said unto them, Suffer the little chil-
to come unto me, and forbid them not: for
ch is the kingdome of God.
Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not
ive the kingdome of God as a little childe, he
not enter therein.
And he took them up in his arms, put his
s upon them, and blessed them.
¶ And when he was gone forth into the way,
e came one running, and kneeled to him, and
d him, Good Master, what shall I do that I
inherite eternall life?
And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me
? there is no man good, but one, *that is*, God.
Thou knowest the commandments, Do not
mit adulterie, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do
ear false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy
r and mother.
And he answered and said unto him, Master,
hese have I observed from my youth.
Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and
unto him, One thing thou lackest, Go thy way,
whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poore,
thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come,
up the crosse, and follow me.
And he was sad at that saying, and went a-
grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about unto his disciples, How hardly shall the riches enter into the kingdome of God

24 And the disciples were astonished words. But Jesus answereth again, and them, Children, how hard is it for them in riches to enter into the kingdome of

25 It is easier for a camel to go thro of a needle, then for a rich man to ente kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of saying among themselves, Who then can

27 And Jesus looking upon them, sai men it is impossible, but not with God: God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say unto h we have left all and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Ver unto you, There is no man that hath le or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother or children, or lands, for my sake and the

30 But he shall receive an hundred fo this time, houses, and brethren, and si mothers, and children, and lands, with p on; and in the world to come eternall lif

31 But many that are first, shall be las last, first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going u rusalem: and Jesus went before them, were amazed, and as they followed; th afraid: and he took again the twelve, and tell them what things, should happen unto

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusa the Son of man shall be delivered unto t priests, and unto the Scribes: and they sh demne him to death, and shall deliver hi Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shal him, and shall spit upon him, and shall k and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ And James and John the sons of come unto him, saying, Master, we wo you shouldst do for us whatsoever we sha

36 And he said unto them, What woul I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us,

y ſit, one on thy right hand, and the other on
left hand, in thy glorie.
8 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, Ye know not what
ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of?
be baptized with the baptiſme that I am ba-
zed with?
, And they ſaid unto him, We can. And Jeſus
unto them, Ye ſhall indeed drink of the cup
I drink of, and with the baptiſme that I am
tized withall, ſhall ye be baptized:
But to ſit on my right hand and on my left
d, is not mine to give, but *it ſhall be given* to
for whom it is prepared.
And when the ten heard it, they began to be
h diſpleaſed with James and John.
But Jeſus called them to him, and ſaith unto
, Ye know that they which are accounted to
over the Gentiles, exerciſe lordſhip over them,
heir great ones exerciſe authority upon them.
But ſo ſhall it not be among you: but whoſo-
will be great among you, ſhall be your miniſter.
And whoſoever of you will be the chiefeſt,
be ſervant of all.
For even the Son of man came not to be mi-
d unto, but to miniſter, and to give his life a
me for many.
And they came to Jericho: and as hee went
t Jericho with his diſciples, and a great num-
f people, blinde Bartimeus, the ſon of Time-
e by the high way ſide begging.
And when he heard that it was Jeſus of Na-
h, he began to cry out, and ſay, Jeſus thou Son
vid, have mercy on me.
And many charged him that he ſhould hold
ace: but he cryed the more a great deal,
Son of David have mercy on me.
And Jeſus ſtood ſtill and commanded him to
led: and they call the blinde man ſaying unto
Be of good comfort, riſe, he calleth thee.
And he caſting away his garment, roſe, and
to Jeſus.
And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, What
hou that I ſhould do unto thee? The blinde
aid unto him, Lord, that I might receive my
And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Go thy way, thy

faith hath made thee whole: and imm
received his sight, and followed Jesus in

CHAP. XI.

1 *Christ rideth with triumph into Je*
14 *He curseth the fruitlesse leafie tre*

AND when they came nigh to Jerusal
Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mo
lives, he sendeth forth two of his disciple
2 And saith unto them, Go your way
village over against you, and assoon as
ried into it, ye shall finde a colt tyed,
never man sate, loose him, and bring him
3 And if any man say unto you, Why d
say ye that the Lord hath need of him, and
way he will send him hither.
4 And they went their way, and found
tied by the doore without, in a place wh
wayes met: and they loose him.
5 And certain of them that stood there,
to them, What do ye loosing the colt?
6 And they said unto them even as
commanded: and they let them go.
7 And they brought the colt to Jesus,
their garments on him, and he sate upon
8 And many spread their garments in t
and others cut down branches of the tr
strawed them in the way.
9 And they that went before, and they
lowed, cryed, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed
cometh in the name of the Lord.
10 Blessed be the kingdome of our Fa
vid, that cometh in the name of the Lord
in the highest.
11 And Jesus entred into Jerusalem,
the temple, and when he had looked ro
upon all things, and now the eventide w
he went out into Bethanie with the twel
12 ¶ And on the morrow when they w
from Bethany, he was hungrie.
13 And seeing a fig tree a far off, havi
he came, if haply he might finde any
on: and when he came to it, he found
leaves; for the time of figs was not ye
14 And Jesus answered and said unto
eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And
ples heard it.

15 ¶ And they come to Jerusalem, and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves:

16 And would not suffer that any man should carrie any vessels through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall bee called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the Scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the citie.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeve that those things which he saith shall come to passe, he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire when ye pray, beleeve that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

25 And when ye stand, praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem, and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the Scribes and the elders,

28 And say unto him, by what authority dost thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I

will tell you by what authority I do t

30 The baptisme of John, was it from
of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselue
If we shall say from heaven, he will s
then did ye not beleeve him?

32 But if we shall say, of men, they
people: for all men counted John, that he w
phet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Je
cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith u
Neither do I tell you by what authority
things.

CHAP. XII.

1 The parable of the Vineyard. 13 Touching tribute, 18 and the resurrection.

AND he began to speake unto them by
A certain man planted a vineyard, a
hedge about it, & digged a place for the w
and built a tower, and let it out to husband
went into a far countrey.

2 And at the season he sent to the husb
servant, that he might receive from the hus
of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him and beat him,
him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another
and at him they cast stones, and wounded
the head and sent him away shamefully ha

5 And again he sent another, and him the
and many others, beating some and killing so

6 Having yet therefore one son, his wel
he sent him also last unto them, saying, T
reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among the
This is the heir come, let us kill him, and t
ritance shall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him,
him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the
do? he will come and destroy the husband
will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this scriptu
stone which the builders reiected is bec
head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is
ders in our eyes.

And they ſought to lay hold on him, but feared people, for they knew that he had ſpoken the ble againſt them: and they left him, and went r way.

¶ And they ſend unto him certain of the riſees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in words.

And when they were come, they ſay unto Maſter, we know that thou art true, and careſt no man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of , but teacheſt the way of God in truth: Is it full to give tribute to Ceſar, or not?

Shall we give, or ſhall we not give? But he wing their hypocriſie, and ſaid unto them, Why t ye me? bring me a peny that I may ſee it.

And they brought it: and he ſaith unto them, oſe is this image and ſuperſcription? And ſaid unto him, Ceſars.

And Jeſus anſwering ſaid unto them, Render Ceſar the things that are Ceſars: and to God the gs that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

¶ Then come unto him the Sadduces, which ſay e is no reſurrection, and they asked him, ſaying,

Maſter, Moſes wrote unto us, If a mans bro- die, and leave his wife behinde him, and leave children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, raiſe up ſeed unto his brother.

Now there were ſeven brethren: and the firſt a wife, and dying, left no ſeed.

And the ſecond took her, and died, neither he any ſeed, and the third likewiſe.

And the ſeven had her, and left no ſeed: laſt ll the woman died alſo.

In the reſurrection therefore when they ſhall , whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of them? for the ſe- had her to wife.

And Jeſus anſwering ſaid unto them, Do ye therefore erre, becauſe ye know not the ſcri- res, neither the power of God?

For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, they ther marrie, nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

And as touching the dead, that they riſe: have not read in the book of Moſes, how in the buſh d ſpake unto him, ſaying, I am the God of Abra- , and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, b
of the living: ye therefore do greatly
28 ¶ And one of the Scribes came,
heard them reasoning together, and perc
he had answered them well, asked him,
the first commandment of all?
29 And Jesus answered him, the first
commandments *is*, Hear, O Israel, the
God is one LORD;
30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy
all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and
thy minde, and with all thy strength: th
first commandment.
31 And the second is like, *namely* this
shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: ther
other commandment greater then these.
32 And the Scribes said unto him, Well
thou hast said the truth: for there is o
and there is none other but hee.
33 And to love him with all the heart,
all the understanding, and with all the
with all the strength, and to love his ne
himself, is more then all whole burnt offe
sacrifices.
34 And when Jesus saw that hee answ
creetly, He said unto him, Thou art not
the kingdome of God. And no man after t
ask him any question.
35 And Jesus answered and said, W
taught in the temple, How say the Scri
Christ is the son of David?
36 For David himself said by the holy
The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on
hand, till I make thine enemies thy footst
37 David therefore himself called him L
whence is he then his son? and the comm
heard him gladly.
38 And he said unto them in his doctr
ware of the Scribes, which love to go in
ching, and *love* salutations in the market-
39 And the chief seats in the synagogues
uppermost rooms at feasts:
40 Which devoure widows houses, a
pretence make long prayers: these shall
greater damnation.
41 And Jesus sate over against the

d beheld how the people caſt money into the
ſury: and many that were rich caſt in much.
2 And there came a certain poore widow, and
threw in two mites, which make a farthing.
43 And he called unto him his diſciples, and
h unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, that this
oore widow hath caſt more in, then all they
hich have caſt into the treaſury.
44 For all they did caſt in of their abundance,
t ſhe of her want did caſt in all that ſhe had,
en all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

2 The deſtruction of the temple. 9 Perſecution for the goſpel. 14 Great calamities to the Jewes.

AND as he went out of the temple: one of his
diſciples ſaith unto him, Maſter, ſee what manner of ſtones, and what buildings *are here*.
2 And Ieſus anſwering ſaid unto him, Seeſt thou
eſe great buildings? there ſhall not be left one
one upon another, that ſhall not be thrown down
3 And as he ſate upon the mount of Olives, over
ainſt the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and
ndrew asked him privately.
4 Tell us, when ſhall theſe things be? and what
all be the ſigne when all theſe things ſhall bee
lfilled?
5 And Jeſus anſwering them, began to ſay, Take
ed leaſt any man deceive you.
6 For many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I
n *Chriſt*: and ſhall deceive many.
7 And when ye ſhall hear of wars, and rumours
wars, be ye not troubled: for *ſuch things* muſt
eds be, but the end *ſhall* not *be* yet.
8 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and king-
me againſt kingdome: and there ſhall be earth-
akes in divers places, and there ſhall be famines
d troubles, theſe are the begi nnings of ſorrowes.
9 But take heed to your ſelues: for they ſhall de-
ver you up to counſels and in the ſynagogues, ye
all be beaten, & ye ſhall be brought before rulers
d kings for my ſake, for a teſtimony againſt them
10 And the goſpell muſt firſt be publiſhed among
l nations.
11 But when they ſhall lead you, and deliver
ou up, take no thought before-hand what yee

shall speak, neither do ye premeditate
soever shalbe given you in that houre,
ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the h
12 Now the brother shall betray the
death, and the father the son: and chi
rise up against their parents, and shall c
to be put to death.
13 And ye shall be hated of all me
names sake: but he that shall endure un
the same shall be saved.
14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomin
desolation spoken of by Daniel the proph
ing where it ought not, (let him that rea
derstand) then let them that be in Judea, f
mountaines:
15 And let him that is on the house t
go down into the house, neither enter th
take any thing out of his house.
16 And let him that is in the field, n
back again for to take up his garment.
17 But wo to them that are with child
them that give suck in those dayes.
18 And pray ye that your flight be no
winter.
19 For in those dayes shall be afflictio
was not from the beginning of the creatio
God created, untill this time, neither sha
20 And except that the Lord had shorte
dayes no flesh should be saved: but for t
sake whom he hath chosen, he hath short
dayes.
21 And then if any man shall say to y
here is Christ, or lo, he is there; beleeve
22 For false Christs, and false prop
rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to
it were possible even the elect.
23 But take ye heed, behold. I have
you all things.
24 ¶ But in those dayes after that tri
the sun shall be darkned, and the moon
give her light.
25 And the stars of heaven shall fall,
powers that are in heaven shall be sha
26 And then shall they see the Son of
ing in the clouds, with great power and
29 And then shall he send his angels,

ther together his elect from the foure winds from uttermost part of the earth, to the uttermost of heaven.

8 Now learn a parable of the fig tree, When branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, know that Summer is neare.

9 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these gs come to passe, know that it is nigh, even at doores.

0 Verily I say unto you, that this generation ll not passe, till all these things be done.

1 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my rds shall not passe away.

2 But of that day and that houre knoweth man, no not the angels, which are in heaven, nei- r the son but the Father.

3 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know when the time is.

4 For the son of man is as a man taking a far rney, who left his house, and gaue authority to servants, and to every man his work, and com- nded the porter to watch.

5 Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when master of the house cometh, at even, or at mid- ht, or at the cock crowing, or in the morning.)

6 Lest coming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, tch.

CHAP. XIIII.

A conspiracy against Christ. 3 *A woman pour- ointment on his head.* 10 *Judas selleth him.*

FTer two dayes, was the feast of the passe- over, and of unleavened bread: and the chiefe iests and the Scribes sought how they might take n by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there an uprore of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Si- n the leper, as he sate at meat, there came a wo- n, having an alabaster boxe of ointment of spike rd, very precious, and she brake the box, and ured it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation thin themselves, and said, Why was this waste the ointment made?

5 For it might haue been sold for more then three

three hundred pence, and have been
poore: and they murmured againſt her.
6 And Jeſus ſaid, Let her alone, why
her? ſhe hath wrought a good work on
7 For you have the poore with you al
whenſoever ye will ye may do them good
ye haue not alwayes.
8 She hath done what ſhe could: ſhe is
forehand to anoint my body to the burying
9 Verily I ſay unto you, whereſoever th
ſhall be preached throughout the whole wo
alſo that ſhe hath done ſhall be ſpoken of
moriall of her.
10 ¶ And Judas Iſcariot one of the twelv
unto the chief prieſts, to betray him unto
11 And when they heard it, they were gl
promiſed to give him money. And he ſoug
he might conveniently betray him.
12 ¶ And the firſt day of unleavened brea
they killed the paſſeover, his diſciples ſai
him, where wilt thou that we goe and p
that thou mayeſt eat the paſſeover.
13 And he ſendeth forth two of his diſcip
ſaith unto them, Go ye into the city, and the
meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water
him.
14 And whereſoever he ſhall go in, ſay ye
good man of the houſe, The maſter ſaith,
is the gueſt-chamber, where I ſhall eat the
over with my diſciples?
15 And he will ſhew you a large upper
furniſhed and prepared: there make ready
16 And his diſciples went forth, and ca
the city, and found as he had ſaid unto the
they made ready the paſſeover.
17 And in the evening he cometh with the
18 And as they ſate, and did eat, Jeſus ſaid,
I ſay unto you, one of you which eateth wi
ſhall betray me.
19 And they began to be ſorrowfull, and to
to him, one by one, Is it I? and another ſaid, I
20 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, I
of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the
21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is
of him, but wo to that man by whom the
man is betrayed: good were it for that m
had never been born.

22 ¶ And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and
ssed, and brake it, and gaue to them, and said,
ke, eat: this is my body.
23 And he took the cup, and when he had given
nks he gaue it to them, and they all dranke of it.
24 And he said unto them, This is my bloud of
e new testament which is shed for many.
25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more
the fruit of the vine, untill that day that I drink
new in the kingdome of God.
26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymne, they
nt out into the mount of Olives.
27 And Iesus said unto them, all ye shall be of-
ded because of me this night: for it is written I
l smite the shepheard, & the sheep shalbe scattered.
28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you
to Galilee:
29 But Peter said unto him, although all shall be
ended yet will not I.
30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto
ee, that this day even this night before the
ck crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.
31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I
ould die with thee, I will not deny thee in any
se. Likewise also said they all.
32 And they came to a place which was named
thsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit yee
re, while I shall pray.
33 And he taketh with him Peter and James, and
hn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very
eavie.
34 And saith unto them, My soule is exceeding
rowfull unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.
35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the
ound and prayed, that if it were possible the
ure might passe from him.
36 And he said, Abba, Father, All things are pos-
ble unto thee, take away this cup from me: ne-
rtheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.
37 And he cometh and findeth them sleeping.
d saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst
t thou watch one houre?
38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into tempta-
on: the spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.
39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake
e same words.

40 And

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, Behold the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go, lo he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately while he yet spake, cometh Iudas one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chiefe priests, and the Scribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, gave them a token saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And assoon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Jesus answered, and said unto them, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and with staves, to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chiefe priests, and the elders and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest, and he sate with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chiefe priests, and all the counsell sought for witnesse against Jesus to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57

57 And there arose certain, and bare false wit-
ss against him saying,
58 We heard him say, I will destroy this tem-
le that is made with hands, and within three
ys I will build another made without hands.
59 But neither so did their witnesse agree toge-
er.
60 And the high priest stood up in the mids, and
ked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what
t is which these witnesse against thee.
61 But he held his peace and answered nothing.
gain the high priest asked him, and said unto
m, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the blessed?
62 And Iesus said I am: and ye shall see the
n of man sitting on the right hand of power, and
ming in the clouds of heaven.
63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and
th, what need we any further witnesses?
64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what thinke
? And they all condemned him to be guilty of
ath.
65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover
is face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him,
rophesie: and the servants did strike him with
e palms of their hands.
66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace,
here commeth one of the maids of the high priest
67 And when she saw Peter warming himselfe,
e looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast
ith Iesus of Nazareth.
68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither
derstand I what thou sayest, and he went out
nto the porch, and the cock crew.
69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say
o them that stood by, This is one of them.
70 And he denyed it again, And a little after,
ey that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou
rt one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy
peech agreeth thereto.
71 But he began to curse and to sweare, saying
know not this man of whom ye speak.
72 And the second time the cock crew: and
Peter called to mind the word that Iesus said un-
o him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt
deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon he
wept.

CHAP

1 *Iesus brought bound and accused* [illegible]
late. 15 *deliuered to be crucified,* 27 [illegible]
twen two theeues. 43 *and is honorably* [illegible]

AND straightway in the morning [illegible]
priests held a consultation with [illegible]
and Scribes, and the whole counsel, and [illegible]
sus, and carried him away, and deliver[ed]
Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, art thou t[he]
the Jewes? And he answering said unto [him]
sayest it.

3 And the chiefe priests accused him [of many]
things, but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, [Answer]
est thou nothing? Behold how many th[ings]
witnesse against thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing, so [that]
late marvelled.

6 Now at that feast he released unto [them]
prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, [which]
lay bound with them that had made in[surrection]
with him, who had committed murder in [the]
rection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, beg[an to]
sire *him to do* as he had ever done unto the[m].

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, [Will ye]
that I release unto you the king of the Je[wes]?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe priests [had de]
livered him for envy.)

11 But the chief priests moved the peo[ple, that]
he should rather release Barrabbas unto [them].

12 And Pilate answered, and said again [to]
them, What will ye then that I shall do [unto]
whom ye call the king of the Jews?

13 Then they cryed out againe crucifie [him].

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what [evil]
hath he done? and they cryed out the more [vehe]
mently, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the peo[]
ple, released Barrabas unto them, and [delivered]
Jesus when he had scourged him, to be cr[ucified].

16 And the souldiers led him away into the []
hall, called Pretorium, and they call toge[ther the]
whole band.

¶

17 And they clothed him with purple, and plat-
ed a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,
18 And began to salute him, Hail king of the
ews?
19 And they smote him on the head with a
ed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their
nees, worshipped him.
20 And when they had mocked him, they took
f the purple from him, and put his own clothes
him, and led him out to crucifie him.
21 And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who
ssed by, coming out of the countrey, the father
Alexander and Rufus, to bear his crosse.
22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha,
hich is, being interpreted, the place of a scull.
23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled
ith myrrhe: but he received it not.
24 And when they had crucified him, they par-
d his garments, casting lots upon them, what
ery man should take.
25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified
im.
26 And the superscription of his accusation was
ritten over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.
27 And with him they crucifie two theeves, the
e on his right hand, and the other on his left.
28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith,
nd he was numbred with the transgressours.
29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wag-
ng their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroy-
the temple, and buildest it in three dayes,
30 Save thy self, and come down from the crosse.
31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking, said
mong themselves with the Scribes, Hee saved o-
ers, himself he cannot save.
32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now
om the crosse, that we may see and beleeve: and
ey that were crucified with him, reviled him.
33 And when the sixth houre was come, there
as darkenesse over the whole land, untill the ninth
oure.
34 And at the ninth houre Jesus cryed with a
oud voice, saying, *Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani?*
hich is, being interpreted, My God, my God,
hy hast thou forsaken me?
35 And some of them that stood by, when they
heard

heard it ſaid, Behold, he calleth Elias.
36 And one ran, and filled a ſpunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, ſaying, Let alone, let us ſee whether Elias will come to take him down.
37 And Jeſus cryed with a loud voice, and gave up the ghoſt.
38 And the vale of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottome.
39 And when the centurion which ſtood over againſt him, ſaw that he ſo cryed out, and gave up the ghoſt, he ſaid, Truly this man was the ſonne of God.
40 There were alſo women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the leſſe, and of Joſes, and Salome.
41 Who alſo when he was in Galilee, followed him, and miniſtred unto him, and many other women which came up with him into Jeruſalem.
42 ¶ And now when the even was come, becauſe it was the preparation, that is, the day before the ſabbath)
43 Joſeph of Arimathea, an honourable counſeller, which alſo waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jeſus.
44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.
45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joſeph.
46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a ſepulchre which was hewen out of a rock, and rolled a ſtone unto the doore of the ſepulchre.
47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joſes, beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

Chriſts reſurrection. 9 He appeareth to Mary Magdalene and others. 15 Sendeth forth his apoſtles, 19 and aſcendeth into heaven.

AND when the ſabbath was paſt, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Salome, had bought ſweet ſpices, that they might come and anoint him.

And very early in the morning, the first day of
week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising
the sun.
And they said among themselves, Who shall
le us away the stone from the door of the sepul-
re?
(And when they looked, they saw that the stone
s rolled away) for it was very great.
And entring into the sepulchre, they saw a
ung man sitting on the right side, clothed in a
g white garment, and they were affrighted,
And he saith unto them. *Be* not affrighted: ye
k Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: hee
risen, he is not here: behold the place where
ey laid him.
But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter,
t he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye
him, as he said unto you.
And they went out quickly, & fled from the sepul
re, for they trembled and were amazed, neither
d they any thing to any man: for they were a-
id.
¶ Now when *Iesus* vvas risen early the first
y of the vveek, he appeared first to Mary Mag-
len, out of vvhom he had cast seven devils.
o And she vvent and told them that had been
ith him, as they mourned and vvept.
1 And they vvhen they had heard that he vvas
ive, and had been seen of her, beleeved not.
2 ¶ After that, hee appeared in another form
o tvvo of them, as they vvalked, and vvent into
e countrey.
3 And they vvent and told it unto the residue:
ither beleeved they them.
4 ¶ Aftervvard he appeared unto the eleven, as
y sate at meat, & upbraided them, vvith their
beleif and hardnes of hart, because they beleeved
t them vvhich had seen him after he was risen.
5 And he said unto them, Goe ye into all the
orld, and preach the gospell to every creature.
6 He that beleeveth and is baptized, shall bee
ved, but he that beleeveth not shall be damned.
7 And these signes shall follovv them that be-
e, in my name shall they cast out devils, they
all speak vvith nevv tongues.
8 They shall take up serpents, and if they drink
any

any deadly thing it ſhall not hurt them;
lay hands on the ſick, and they ſhall re
19 ¶ So then after the Lord had ſp
them, he was received up into heaven,
on the right hand of God.
20 And they went forth and preach
where, the Lord working with them,
firming the word with ſignes following.

The Goſpel accor
to S. Luke.

CHAP. I.

1 *Luke's preface.* 5 *The conception of John*
26 *and of Chriſt.* 59 *The circumciſion*

FOraſmuch as many have taken in ha
forth in order a declaration of thoſe
which are moſt ſurely beleeved among us,
2 Even as they delivered them unto us
from the beginning were eye-witneſſes, a
ſters of the word:
3 It ſeemed good to me alſo, having ha
underſtanding of all things from the very
write unto thee in order, moſt excellen
philus,
4 That thou mighteſt know the certain
things wherein thou haſt been inſtructed.
5 ¶ THere was in the day
rod the king of Ju
tain prieſt named Z
of the courſe of A
wife was of the
of Aaron, and her n
Elizabeth.
6 And they were bo
teous before God, walking in all the
ments and ordinances of the Lord, blame
7 And they had no childe, becauſe th
beth was barren, and they both were
ſtricken in years.
8 And it came to paſſe that while he ex
prieſts office before God in the order of

According to the custome of the priests of
his lot was to burn incense when he went in
he temple of the Lord.
10 And the whole multitude of the people were
ying without, at the time of incense.
11 And there appeared unto him an angel of
Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of
cense.
12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was trou-
d, and fear fell upon him.
13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Za-
rias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Eli-
eth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his
me John.
14 And thou shalt have joy and gladnesse, and
y shall rejoyce at his birth.
15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord,
shall drink neither wine nor strong drink, and
shall be filled with the holy Ghost, even from
mothers womb.
16 And many of the children of Israel shall hee
n to the Lord their God.
17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and
wer of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to
children, and the disobedient to the wisedome
the just, to make ready a people prepared for
e Lord.
18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Where-
shall I know this? for I am an old man, and
wife well stricken in years.
19 And the angel answering said unto him, I
n Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God:
d am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee
ese glad tidings.
20 And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not
le to speak, untill the day that these things shall
performed, because thou beleevest not my words,
hich shall be fulfilled in their season.
21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and
arveiled that he tarried so long in the temple.
22 And when he came out, he could not speak
nto them: and they perceived that he had seen a
ision in the temple: for he beckened unto them,
d remained speechlesse.
23 And it came to passe, that assoon as the daies
f his ministration were accomplished, he departed
o his own house.

24 And

24 And after thoſe dayes his wife
conceived, and hid her ſelf five moneth
25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with
dayes wherein he looked on me, to take
reproch among men.
26 And in the ſixth moneth the angel G
ſent from God, unto a city of Galilee,
zareth,
27 To a virgin eſpouſed to a man wh
was Joſeph, of the houſe of David; and
gins name was Mary.
28 And the angel came in unto her,
Hail *thou that art* highly favoured, the
with thee: bleſſed art thou among women
29 And when ſhe ſaw him, ſhe was tr
his ſaying, and caſt in her minde what
ſalutation this ſhould be.
30 And the angel ſaid unto her, Fear no
for thou haſt found favour with God.
31 And behold, thou ſhalt conceive in th
and bring forth a Son, and ſhalt call his n
32 He ſhall be great, and ſhall be called
of the Higheſt, and the Lord God ſhall gi
him the throne of his father David.
33 And he ſhall reigne over the houſe o
for ever, and of his kingdome there ſhall b
34 Then ſaid Mary unto the angel, Ho
this be, ſeeing I know not a man?
35 And the angel anſwered and ſaid, u
The holy Ghoſt ſhall come upon thee, a
power of the Higheſt ſhall overſhado
therefore alſo that holy thing which ſhall
of thee, ſhall be called the Son of God.
36 And behold, thy couſin Elizabeth,
alſo conceived a ſon in her old age, and thi
ſixth moneth with her, who was called b
37 For with God nothing ſhall be unp
38 And Mary ſaid, Behold the handmaid
Lord, be it unto me according to thy wor
the angel departed from her.
39 And Mary aroſe in thoſe dayes, and
the hill-countrey with haſte, into a city o
40 And entred into the houſe of Zacha
ſaluted Elizabeth.
41 And it came paſſe, that when E
heard the ſalutation of Mary, the babe

r womb: and Elizabeth was filled with the
ly Ghoſt.
2 And ſhe ſpake out with a loud voice, and
, Bleſſed art thou among women, and bleſſed
he fruit of thy womb.
3 And ſhence is this to me, that the mother
ny Lord ſhould come to mee?
4 For lo, aſſoon as the voice of thy ſalutation
nded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my womb
joy.
5 And bleſſed is ſhe that beleeved, for there ſhal
performence of thoſe things which were told
from the Lord.
6 And Mary ſaid; My ſoul doth magnifie the Lord,
7 And my ſpirit hath rejoyced in God my Sa-
ur.
8 For he hath regarded the low eſtate of his
dmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all ge-
ations ſhall call mee bleſſed.
9 For he that is mighty hath done to me great
ngs, and holy is his name.
10 And his mercy is on them that fear him, from
ration to generation.
11 He hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arme, hee
ſcattered the proud, in the imagination of
r hearts.
12 He hath put down the mighty from their ſeats,
exalted them of low degree.
13 He hath filled the hungrie with good things,
the rich he hath ſent empty away.
14 He hath holpen his ſervant Iſrael in remem-
ce of his mercy.
15 As he ſpak to our fathers, to Abraham and
is ſeed for ever.
16 And Mary abode with her about three
neths, and returned to her own houſe.
17 Now Elizabeths full time came, that ſhee
ld be delivered, and ſhe brought forth a ſon.
18 And her neighbours and her couſins heard
how the Lord had ſhewed great mercy upon her,
they rejoyced with her.
19 And it came to paſſe, that on the eighth day
they came to circumciſe the childe, and they called
him Zacharias, after the name of his father.
20 And his mother anſwered and ſaid, Not ſo;
but he ſhall be called John.

21 And

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John: and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Judea.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shal this be? & the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David;

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.

72 To performe the mercie promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant:

73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes:

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the tender mercie of our God, whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited us,

79 To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CH.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Romane empire. 6 The nativitie of Christ. 22 His circumcision.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one unto his own citie.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the citie of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and linage of David:)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe unto you; Ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth, peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven; the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary

and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they made abroad the saying which was told them con this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondred at things which were told them by the shephe

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pon them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying praising God for all the things that they had and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcision of the childe, his name called JESUS, which was so named of the gel before he was conceived of the womb.

22 And when the dayes of her purification cording to the law of Moses, were accomplished they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him the Lord.

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord Every male that openeth the womb shall be holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon; and the same man just and devout, waiting for the consolation of rael: and the holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Ghost, that he should not see death, before he seen the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the spirit into the and when the parents brought in the childe to do for him after the custome of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and God, and said,

29 Lord now lettest thou thy servant depart peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation

31 Which thou hast prepared before the of all people:

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the rie of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon bleſſed them, and ſaid unto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is ſet for the fall and riſing again of many in Iſrael; and for a ſigne which ſhall be ſpoken againſt:

35 (Yea, a ſword ſhall pierce through thy own ſoul alſo) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aſer; ſhe was of a great age, and had lived with an husband ſeven years from her virginitie.

37 And ſhe was a widow of about fourſcore and foure years: which departed not from the temple, but ſerved *God* with faſtings and prayers night and day.

38 And ſhe coming in that inſtant, gave thanks likewiſe unto the Lord, and ſpake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jeruſalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own citie Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, filled with wiſedome, and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jeruſalem every year at the feaſt of the paſſeover.

42 And when he was twelve yeare old, they went up to Jeruſalem, after the cuſtome of the feaſt.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Jeſus tarried behind in Jeruſalem, and Joſeph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they ſuppoſing him to have been in the company, went a dayes journey, and they ſought him among their kinſfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jeruſalem, ſeeking him.

46 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes they found him in the temple, ſitting in the midſt of the doctours, both hearing them, and asking them queſtions.

47 And all that heard him were aſtonished at his underſtanding and anſwers.

48 And when they ſaw him they were amazed: and his mother ſaid unto him, Son, why haſt thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have ſought thee ſorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers business?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisedome and stature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

1 *Johns preaching.* 15 *His testimony of Christ.*

NOw in the fifteenth year of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene.

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

3 And he came into all the countrey about Jordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sins.

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smooth,

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and cast into the fire.

10

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicanes to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsly, and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ or not:

16 John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthie to unloose: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But Herod the tetrarch being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to passe that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodlie shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Sone, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirie years of age, being (as was supposed) the sonne of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli,

24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph

25 Which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was

the son of Amos, which vvas *the son* of
which vvas *the son* of Esli, which vvas *the*
Naige,

26 Which vvas *the son* of Maath, which was
son of Mattathias, vvhich vvas *the son* of
vvhich was *the son* of Joseph, vvhich was *the*
of Juda,

27 Which was *the son* of Joanna, which was
son of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobab
which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the*
of Neri,

28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was
son of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, vvh
was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of
29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which was
son of Eleazar, which was *the son* of Jorim, wh
was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of
30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was
son of Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, wh
was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eli
31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was
son of Menan, which was *the son* of Mattatha, wh
was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of
vid

32 Which was *the son* of Jesse, vvhich was
son of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which
the son of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naas
33 Which was *the son* of Amminadab, vvh
was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of
rom, vvhich vvas *the son* of Phares, vvhich
the son of Juda,

34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, which was
son of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, wh
was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nach
35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was
son of Ragau, which was *the son* of Pharec, wh
was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sa
36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was
son of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, wh
was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lame
37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala, which
the son of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jar
which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the*
of Cainan,

38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was
son of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, w
was *the son* of God.

CHA

CHAP. III.

¶ Christs temptation and fasting. 13 He overcometh the devill 14 Beginneth to preach.

AND Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the spirit into the wildernesse,

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the devil, and in those dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shalbe thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee.

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and as his custome was he went

into the ſynagogue on the ſabbath day, and
up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the
of the prophet Eſaias, and when he had ope
book, he found the place where it was wri

18 The ſpirit of the Lord is upon me, be
he hath anointed me to preach the goſpel to
poore, he hath ſent me to heal the broken he
to preach deliverance to the captives, and re
ring of ſight to the blinde, to ſet at libertie
that are bruiſed,

19 To preach the acceptable year of the L

20 And he cloſed the book, and he gave it
to the miniſter, and ſate down, and the e
all them that were in the ſynagogue were fa
on him.

21 And he began to ſay unto them, This
this ſcripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witneſſe, and wondr
the gracious words which proceeded out o
mouth. And they ſaid, Is not this Joſephs ſo

23 And he ſaid unto them, Ye will ſurel
unto me this proverb, Phyſician, heal thy
whatſoever we have heard done in Capernaum
alſo here in thy countrey.

24 And he ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, No
phet is accepted in his own countrey.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many widow
in Iſrael in the dayes of Elias, when the h
was ſhut up three years and ſix moneths,
great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But unto none of them was Elias ſen
unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon, unto a woma
was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Iſrael in the
of Elizeus the prophet; and none of them
cleanſed, ſaving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the ſynagogue, when
heard theſe things, were filled with wrath.

29 And roſe up, and thruſt him out of the
and led him unto the brow of the hill (
their city was built) that they might ca
down headlong.

30 But he paſſing through the mids of
went his way:

31 And came down to Capernaum,

Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devill, and cryed out with a loude voice.

34 Saying let us alone, what haue we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the mids, he came out of him and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues, saying, what a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever and it left her. And immediately she arose and ministred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on everie one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speak for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place, and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also, for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ preacheth out of the ship. 6 A miraculous draught of fishes.

AND it came to passe, that as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth.

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so was also James and John the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to passe, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean, and immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but shew thy selfe to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certain day, as hee was teaching, that there were pharisees and doctours of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the *Lord* was *present* to heale them.

18 ¶ And behold men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude they went upon the house top, and let him downe through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the Scribes and the pharisees began to reason saying, who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceiued their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee, or to say Rise up and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins (he said unto the sick of the palsie) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch and go into thine house.

25 And immediatel he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a publicane, named *Levi*, sitting at the receipt of custome, and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicanes, and of others that sate down with them.

30 But the Scribes and pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicanes and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a Physician: but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, likewise the disciples of the Pharisees, but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them: No man putteth a peece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise then both the new maketh a rent, and the peece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles, and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new, for he saith the old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The disciples pluck the ears of corne on the sabbath day* 13 *Christ chooseth the twelve.*

AND it came to passe on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields, and his disciples plucked the ears of corne, and did eat rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on the sabbath dayes?

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did when he

was an hungred, and they which were with him
4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat but for the priests alone?
5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.
6 And it came to passe also on an other Sabbath, that he entred into the synagogue and taught, and there was a man whose right hand was withered.
7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath-day: that they might find an accusation against him.
8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, rise up & stand forth in the mids. And he arose and stood forth.
9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawfull on the sabbath dayes to do good or to do evill? to save life, or to destroy it?
10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Strech forth thine hand and he did so: & his hand was restored whole as the other.
11 And they were filled with madnesse and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.
12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.
13 ¶ And when it was day he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles:
14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John Philip and Bartholomew.
15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,
16 And Judas *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscarior, which also was the traitour.
17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples: and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the Sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases.
18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 A

19 And the whole multitude sought to
for there went vertue out of him, and
all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his
and said, Blessed be ye poore: for your
kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for
be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for
laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate
when they shall seperate you from their co
and shall reproach you, and cast out your
evil, for the Son of mans sake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leap for
behold, your reward is great in heaven: for
like manner did their fathers unto the prop

24 But wo unto you that are rich: for
receiued your consolation.

25 Wo unto you that are full: for ye shal
ter. wo unto you that laugh now: for ye shall
and weep.

26 Wo unto you when all men shall speak
you, for so did their fathers to the false pro

27 ¶ But I say unto you which hear, Lov
enemies do good to them which hate you.

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for
which despightfully use you.

29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the
cheek, offer also the other: and him that
away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat al

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee,
of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them no
gain.

31 And as you would that men should do to yo
do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye loue them which love you, wh
thank haue ye? For sinners also loves those th
love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good
you, what thank have yee? for sinners also do
ven the same.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope
receiue, what thank have ye? for sinners also le
to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and
lend hoping for nothing again; and your rewar
shall

shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankfull, and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 Iudge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemne not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive and ye shall be forgiven.

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you, good measure pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosome. For with the same measure that ye meet withall, it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The disciple is not aboue his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beame that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beame that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit, for of thornes men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock:

and

and when the flood arose, the stream beat
ly upon that house, and could not shake
was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not,
man that without a foundation built an ho
on the earth, against which the stream did be
hemently, and immediately it fell, and the
that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

*The Centurions faith. 10 Christ healeth his
vant being absent, 11 and raiseth the widows*

NOw when he had ended all his sayings
audience of the people, he entred into C
naum.

2 And a certain Centurions servant, wh
dear unto him, was sick and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto
the elders of the Jewes, beseeching him th
would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they bes
him instantly, saying, that he was worthy for w
he should do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath
us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he
now not far from the house, the centurion
friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, tr
not thy selfe, for I am not worthy that thou sh
est enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self wo
to come unto thee: but say in a word, an
servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority,
ving under me souldiers, and I say unto one
and he goeth, and to another, come, and he co
and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he mar
at him, and turned him about, and said unto
people that followed him, I say unto you
not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the
found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 And it came to passe the day after, th
went into a city called Naim; and many of
sciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of

ritie, behold, there was a dead man carried out the only ſon of his mother, and ſhe was a widow: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord ſaw her, he had compaſſion on her, and ſaid unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the biere (and they that bare him ſtood ſtill) and he ſaid, Young man, I ſay unto thee, Ariſe.

15 And he that was dead, ſate up, and began to ſpeak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, ſaying, That a great prophet is riſen up among us, and that God hath viſited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 And the diſciples of John ſhewed him of all theſe things.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his diſciples, ſent them unto Jeſus, ſaying, Art thou hee that ſhould come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they ſaid, John Baptiſt hath ſent us unto thee, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come, or look we for another?

21 And in that ſame houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil ſpirits, and unto many that were blinde he gave ſight.

22 Then Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have ſeen and heard, how that the blinde ſee, the lame walk, the lepers are cleanſed, the deaf hear, the dead are raiſed, to the poore the goſpel is preached.

23 And bleſſed is he whoſoever ſhall not be offended in me.

24 And when the meſſengers of John were departed, he began to ſpeak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wildernesse for to ſee? A reed ſhaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to ſee! A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgiouſly apparelled, and live delicatly, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to ſee? A prophet? Yea, I ſay unto you and much more then a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I

ſend

send my messenger before thy face, which
prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are
born of women, there is not a greater prophet than
John the Baptist: but he that is least in the king-
dome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the
publicanes justified God, being baptized with the
baptisme of John.

30 But the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected the
counsel of God against themselves, being not baptis-
ed of them.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall
I liken the men of this generation? and to what
are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the
market-place, and calling one to another, and say-
ing, We have piped unto you, and ye have not
danced, we have mourned to you, and ye have not
wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating
bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath
a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking,
and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine-
bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that
he would eat with him. And hee went into the
Pharisees house, and sate down to meat.

37 And behold a woman in the city, which was
a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sate at meat in
the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of
ointment.

38 And stood at his feet behinde him weeping,
and began to wash his feet with tears, and did
wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed
his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden
him, saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This
man, if he were a prophet, would have known
who, and what manner of woman this is that
touched him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon,
I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith,
Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditour, which had two
debters: the one ought five hundred pence, and
the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frank-
ly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of
them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that hee
to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him,
Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto
Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine
house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but
she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped
them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kisse: but this woman,
since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse
my feet.

46 Mine head with oyl thou didst not anoint,
but this woman hath anointed my feet with oint-
ment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which
are many, are forgiven, for she loved much: but to
whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began
to say within themselves, Who is this that forgi-
veth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath sa-
ved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

*The parable of the sower. 26 The legion of de-
vils.*

1 ANdit came to passe afterward, that he went
throughout every city and village preaching,
and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of
God: and the twelve *were* with him.

2 And certain women which had been healed of
evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene,
out of whom went seven devils.

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herods stew-
ard, and Susanna, and many others which ministred
unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered toge-
ther, and were come to him out of every city, he
spake by a parable.

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as hee
sowed,

sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and
troden down, and the fowls of the aire de
6 And some fell upon a rock, and as so
was sprung up, it withered away, because i
moisture.
7 And some fell among thorns, and the
sprang up with it, and choked it.
8 And other fell on good ground, and sp
and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when
said these things, he cryed, He that hath
hear, let him hear.
9 And his disciples asked him, saying,
might this parable be?
10 And he said, Unto you it is given to
the mysteries of the kingdome of God: b
others in parables; that seeing they might
and hearing they might not understand.
11 Now the parable is this: The seed
word of God.
12 Those by the wayside, are they that
then cometh the devil, and taketh away the
out of their hearts, left they should beleeve
saved.
13 They on the rock, are they, which wh
hear, receive the word with joy; and the
no root, which for a while beleeve, and
of temptation fall away.
14 And that which fell among thorns, a
which when they have heard, go forth,
choked with cares and riches, and pleasure
life, and bring no fruit to perfection.
15 But that on the good ground, are they,
in an honest and good heart, having he
word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with p
16 ¶ No man when he hath lighted a
covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it unde
but setteth it on a candlestick, that they wh
ter in may see the light.
17 For nothing is secret, that shall not b
manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall
known, and come abroad.
18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: fo
soever hath, to him shall be given; and wh
hath not, from him shall be taken even tha
he seemeth to have.
19 ¶ Then came to him his mother
br

brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.

20 And it was told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ Now it came to passe on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and hee said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake; and they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of winde on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardie.

24 And they came to him and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the windes and the water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the citie, a certain man which had devils long time, and ware not clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cryed out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou son of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters, and he brake the bands, and was driven of devils into the wildernesse.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that

that he would suffer them to enter into
he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man
tred into the swine: and the herd ran viole
a steep place into the lake, and were cho

34 When they that fed them saw
done, they fled, and went and told it in
and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what
and came to Jesus, and found the man out
the devils were departed, sitting at the
sus, clothed, and in his right minde: and th
afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them
means he that was possessed of the dev
healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the
of the Gadarenes round about, besough
depart from them; for they were taken wi
fear: and he went up into the ship, and
back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the dev
departed, besought him that he might
him. but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine house, and shew ho
things God hath done unto thee. And he
way, and published throughout the whol
how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Je
returned, the people gladly received him:
were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man nam
rus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue,
fell down at Jesus feet, and besought him
would come into his house:

42 For he had one onely daughter, abou
years of age, and she lay a dying. (But as
the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of bloud
years, which had spent all her living upo
cians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the
of his garment: and immediatly her issue
stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me?
all denyed, Peter, and they that were

said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and preasse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediatly.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogues *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master,

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not, beleeve onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maide, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but hee charged them that they should tel no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth forth his apostles. 7 Herod desired to see Christ. 28 Christs transfiguration.

THen he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats a piece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye

go

go out of that citie, ſhake off the very
your feet for a teſtimony againſt them.
6 And they departed and went through
preaching the goſpel, and healing every
7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of
was done by him: and he was perplexed
that it was ſaid of ſome, that John was
the dead:
8 And of ſome, that Elias had appeared
others that one of the old prophets was riſen
9 And Herod ſaid, John have I beheaded
who is this of whom I hear ſuch things?
deſired to ſee him.
10 ¶ And the apoſtles when they were
told him all that they had done. And he took
and went aſide privatly into a deſert place,
ing to the citie called Bethſaida.
11 And the people when they knew it, followed
him, and he received them, and ſpake unto
the kingdome of God, healed them that had
of healing.
12 And when the day began to wear away,
came the twelve and ſaid unto him, Send the
titude away, that they may go into the towns
countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals:
for we are here in a deſert place.
13 But he ſaid unto them, Give ye them
And they ſaid, We have no more but five
and two fiſhes, except we ſhould go and buy meat
for all this people.
14 For they were about five thouſand men.
he ſaid to his diſciples, Make them ſit down by
fifties in a company.
15 And they did ſo, and made them all ſit down.
16 Then he took the five loaves and the two
fiſhes, and looking up to heaven he bleſſed them,
and brake, and gave to the diſciples to ſet before
the multitude.
17 And they did eat, and were all filled:
there was taken up of fragments that remained to
them, twelve baskets.
18 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as he was alone
ing, his diſciples were with him: and he asked
them, ſaying, Whom ſay the people that I am?
19 They anſwering ſaid, John the Baptiſt:
ſome ſay Elias: and others ſay, that one of the old
prophets is riſen again.

20 He ſaid unto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? Peter anſwering, ſaid, The Chriſt of God.

21 And he ſtraitly charged them and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, The Son of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief prieſts, and Scribes, and be ſlain, and be raiſed the third day.

23 ¶ And he ſaid to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himſelf, and take up his croſſe daily, and follow me.

24 For whoſoever will ſave his life, ſhall loſe it: but whoſoever will loſe his life for my ſake, the ſame ſhall ſave it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and loſe himſelf, or be caſt away?

26 For whoſoever ſhall be aſhamed of me, and of my words, of him ſhall the Son of man be aſhamed, when he ſhall come in his own glory and in his Fathers, and of the holy angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be ſome ſtanding here which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the kingdome of God.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe about an eight dayes after theſe ſayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the faſhion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and gliſtering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moſes and Elias.

31 Who appeared in glory, and ſpake of his deceaſe which he ſhould accompliſh at Jeruſalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavie with ſleep: and when they were awake, they ſaw his glory, and the two men that ſtood with him.

33 And it came to paſſe, as they departed from him, Peter ſaid unto Jeſus, Maſter, it is good for us to be here; & let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud, and overſhadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud,

saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seen.

37 And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cryed out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my son, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly cryeth out, and it teareth him; that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the childe, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondred every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 Let these sayings sinke down into your eares: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived him not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a childe and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this childe in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not:

for he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went, and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to passe that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the aire have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me: but he said, Lord suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead, but go thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at mine house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 The seventy disciples, 17 admonished to be humble. 41 Martha reprehended, & Mary commended.

AFter these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city, and place whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray yee therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your wayes: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carrie neither purse nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your citie which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.

13 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon, at the judgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning, fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents, and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoyce

joyce, becauſe your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that houre Jeſus rejoyced in ſpirit, and ſaid, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt revealed them unto babes; even ſo Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his diſciples, and ſaid privatly, Bleſſed are the eyes which ſee the things that ye ſee.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and have not ſeen them; and to hear thoſe things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer ſtood up, and tempted him, ſaying, Maſter, what ſhall I do to inherit eternall life?

26 He ſaid unto him, What is written in the law? how readeſt thou?

27 And he anſwering, ſaid, Thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy ſtrength, and with all thy minde; and thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

28 And he ſaid unto him, Thou haſt anſwered right: this do, and thou ſhalt live.

29 But he willing to juſtifie himſelf, ſaid unto Jeſus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid, A certain man went down from Jeruſalem to Jericho, and fell among theeves, which ſtripped him of his raiment, & wounded him, & departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain prieſt that way, and when he ſaw him, he paſſed by on the other ſide.

32 And likewiſe a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and paſſed by on the other ſide,

33 But a certain Samaritane as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he ſaw him, hee had compaſsion on him.

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oyl and wine, and ſet him on his own

beast, and brought him to an inne, and took care of him,

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe as they went, that he entred into a certain village; and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Jesus feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbred about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shal not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

¶ Christ teacheth to pray instantly. 14 He casteth out a dumb devil.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me two loaves;

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come

to me, and I have nothing to ſet before him?

7 And hee from within ſhall anſwer and ſay, Trouble me not, the doore is now ſhut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot riſe and give thee.

8 I ſay unto you, Though he will not riſe, and give him, becauſe he is his friend: yet becauſe of his importunity, he will riſe and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I ſay unto you, Ask, and it ſhall be given you: ſeek, and ye ſhall finde: knock, and it ſhall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

11 If a ſon ſhall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a ſtone? or if he ask a fiſh, will he for a fiſh, give him a ſerpent?

12 Or if he ſhall ask an eg, will he offer him a ſcorpion?

13 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more ſhall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was caſting out a devil: and it was dumb. And it came to paſſe when the devil was gone out, the dumb ſpake: and the people wondred.

15 But ſome of them ſaid, He caſteth out devils through Beelzebub, the chief of the devils.

16 And others tempting him, ſought of him a ſigne from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, ſaid unto them, Every kingdome divided againſt it ſelf, is brought to deſolation: and a houſe *divided* againſt a houſe, falleth.

18 If Satan alſo be divided againſt himſelf, how ſhall his kingdome ſtand? becauſe ye ſay that I caſt out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out devils, by whom do your ſons caſt them out? therefore ſhall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God caſt out devils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come upon you.

21 When a ſtrong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

23 But when a ſtronger then he ſhall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he truſted, and divideth his ſpoils.

23 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth.

24 When the unclean ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, ſeeking reſt: and finding none, he ſaith, I will return unto my houſe whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it ſwept and garniſhed.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him ſeven other ſpirits more wicked then himſelf, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt.

27 And it came to paſſe, as he ſpake theſe things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and ſaid unto him, Bleſſed is the wombe that bare thee, & the paps which thou haſt ſucked.

28 But he ſaid, Yea, rather bleſſed are they that hear the word of God and keep it.

29 And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to ſay, This is an evil generation, they ſeek a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be given it, but the ſigne of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a ſigne unto the Nineviter, ſo ſhall alſo the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the ſouth ſhall riſe up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for ſhee came from the utmoſt parts of the earth, to hear the wiſdome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve ſhall riſe up in the judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a ſecret place, neither under a buſhel; but on a candleſtick, that they which come in may ſee the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is ſingle, thy whole body alſo is full of light: but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body alſo is full of darkneſſe.

35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkneſſe.

36 If

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in and sate down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do yee pharisees make clean the out side of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedneſſe.

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But wo unto you pharisees: for ye tithe mint and rue, and all manner of herbes, and passe over Judgment, and the love of God: these ought yee to haue done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Wo unto you pharisees: for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrits for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them,

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproacheſt us also.

46 And he said, Wo unto you also ye Lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born and ye your selves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Wo unto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye beare witneſſe that ye allow the deeds of your fathers, for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdome of God, I will send them prophets and apoſtles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the bloud of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation.

51 From the bloud of Abel unto the bloud

of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: Verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 Wo unto you lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selves, and them that were entring in, ye hindred.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the Scribes and the pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, & to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 To avoid hypocrisie and fearfulnesse in publishing Christs doctrine.

IN the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon an other, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the pharisees which is hypocrisie.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed, neither hid that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkenesse, shall be heard in the light, and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house tops.

4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you shall feare: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrowes sold for two farthings and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very haires of your head are all numbred. Feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confesse me before men, him shall the Son of man also confesse before the angels of God.

9 But he that denyeth me before men, shall be denyed before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 And

11 And when they bring you unto the ſynagogues, and unto magiſtrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye ſhall anſwer or what ye ſhall ſay:

12 For the holy Ghoſt ſhall teach you in the ſame houre what ye ought to ſay.

13 ¶ And one of the company ſaid unto him Maſter, ſpeak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he ſaid unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed, and beware of coveteouſneſſe: for a mans life conſiſteth not in the abundance of the things which he poſſeſſeth.

46 And he ſpake a parable unto them, ſaying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himſelfe, ſaying, What ſhall I do, becauſe I have no roome where to beſtow my fruits?

18 And he ſaid, This will I do, I will pull down my barnes and build greater, and there will I beſtow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will ſay to my ſoule, Soul, Thou haſt much goods laid up for many yeares, take thine eaſe, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God ſaid unto him, Thou fool, this night thy ſoul ſhall be required of thee: then whoſe ſhall thoſe things be which thou haſt provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treaſure for himſelfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he ſaid unto his diſciples, Therefore I ſay unto you, Take no thought for your life what ye ſhal eat, neither for the body what ye ſhall put on

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Conſider the ravens, for they neither ſow nor reap, which neither have ſtore houſe nor barn, and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better then the fowles?

25 And which of you by taking thought can adde to his ſtature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is leaſt, why take ye thought for the reſt?

27 Conſider the lilies how they grow, they toil

not, they ſpin not, and yet I ſay unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

28 If then God ſo cloath the graſſe, which is to day in the field and to morrow is caſt into the oven, how much more *will he cloath* you, O yee of little faith?

29 And ſeek not ye what ye ſhall eat, or what yee ſhall drink, neither be ye of doubtfull minde.

30 For all theſe things do the nations of the world ſeek after, and your Father knoweth that ye have need of theſe things.

31 ¶ *But* rather ſeek ye the kingdome of God, and all theſe things ſhall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock, for it is your Fathers good pleaſure to give you the kingdome.

33 Sell that ye have, and give almes: provide your ſelves bags which waxe not old, a treaſure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thiefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

35 Let your loynes be girded about, and your lights burning.

36 And ye your ſelves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Bleſſed are thoſe ſervants, whom the Lord when he cometh, ſhall find watching: verily I ſay unto you, that he ſhall gird himſelf, and make them to ſit downe to meat, and will come forth and ſerve them.

38 And if he ſhall come in the ſecond watch, or come in the third watch, and find them ſo, bleſſed are thoſe ſervants.

39 And this know, that if the good man of the houſe had known what houre the thief would come, he would have watched and not have ſuffered his houſe to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready alſo: for the Son of man cometh at an houre when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then *Peter* ſaid unto him, *Lord*, ſpeaketh thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the *Lord* ſaid, Who then is that faithfull and wiſe ſteward, whom his lord ſhall make

ruler over his houſhold, to give them their portion of meat in due ſeaſon?

43 Bleſſed is that ſervant, whom his lord when he cometh ſhall find ſo doing.

44 Of a truth I ſay unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that ſervant ſay in his heart, My lord delayeth his comming, and ſhall begin to beat the men ſervants, and maidens, and to eat and drink and to be drunken.

46 The lord of that ſervant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will cut him in ſunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbeleevers

47 And that ſervant which knew his lords will and prepared not *himſelfe*, neither did according to his will, ſhall be beaten with many ſtripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of ſtripes, ſhall be beaten with few ſtripes. For unto whomſoever much is given, of him ſhall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to ſend fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptiſme to be baptized with, and how am I ſtraitned till it be accompliſhed!

51 Suppoſe ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather diviſion.

52 For from henceforth there ſhall be five in one houſe divided, three againſt two, and two againſt three.

53 The father ſhall be divided againſt the ſon, and the ſon againſt the father: the mother againſt the daughter, and the daughter againſt the mother: the mother in law, againſt her daughter in law, and the daughter in law, againſt her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he ſaid alſo to the people, When yee ſee a cloud riſe out of the weſt, ſtraightway ye ſay, There cometh a ſhoure, and ſo it is.

55 And when ye ſee the ſouth wind blow, ye ſay There will be heat, and it commeth to paſſe.

56 Ye hipocrites, ye can diſcerne the face of the ſkie, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do not diſcern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your ſelves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ when

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him, lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast payed the very last mite.

CHAP XIII.

1 *Christ preacheth repentance upon the punishment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fig-tree cursed.*

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose bloud Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower of Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 He spake also this parable: A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vine yard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeares I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it down, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shal dig about it & dung it

9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen yeares, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up her selfe.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath

sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his oxe or his asse from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo these eighteen yeares, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, Unto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowles of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman tooke and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages teaching and journeying towards Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the doores, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the doore, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us: and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are, depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth,

teeth when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your selves* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the South, and shall sit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 And behold, there are last, which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Goe ye and tell that fox, Behold I cast out devils, and I do cures to day, and to morrow, and the third day I shall bee perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walke to day and to morrow, and the day following, for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, & stonest them that were sent unto thee: how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold your house is left unto you desolate: And verily I say unto you, ye shall not see me, untill the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The dropsie healed on the Sabbath.* 15 *The parable of the great supper.*

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chief pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day: that they watched him.

2 And behold there was a certain man before him which had the dropsie.

3 And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him and healed him, and let him go:

5 And answered them, saying, which of you shall have an asse or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath-day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were

were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest roome, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him:

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and say to thee, give this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room, that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever exalteth himself, shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompenced at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sate at meat with him, heard these things, hee said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee, have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, & shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and

and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poore and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the servant said, Lord it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the Lord said, unto the servant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his crosse, and come after me, he cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he hath sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand, to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill, but men cast it out. He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the lost sheep: 8 of the piece of silver: 11 of the prodigall son.

THen drew near unto him all the publicanes and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, saying, This

This man receiveth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable unto them, ſaying,

4 What man of you having an hundred ſheep, if he loſe one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderneſſe, and go after that which is loſt, untill he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders, rejoycing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, ſaying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my ſheep which was loſt.

7 I ſay unto you, that likewiſe joy ſhall be in heaven over one ſinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine juſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten pieces of ſilver, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweep the houſe, and ſeek diligently till ſhee finde it?

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhee calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay unto you, There is joy in the preſence of the angels of God over one ſinner, that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certain man had two ſons:

12 And the younger of them ſaid to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger ſon gathered all together, and took his journey into a far countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous living.

14 And when hee had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and he began to bee in want.

15 And he went and joyned himſelf to a citizen of that countrey, and he ſent him into his field, to feed ſwine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the ſwine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himſelf, he ſaid, How many hired ſervants of my fathers have bread enough

enough and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger.

18 I will ariſe and go to my father, and will ſay unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthie to bee called thy ſon: make me as one of thy hired ſervants.

20 And he aroſe, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſsion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſon ſaid unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthie to be called thy ſon.

22 But the father ſaid to his ſervants, Bring forth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat and be merrie.

24 For this my ſon was dead, and is alive again, he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merrie.

25 Now his elder ſon was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the ſervants, and aſked what theſe things meant.

27 And he ſaid unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf: becauſe he hath received him ſafe and ſound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he anſwering, ſaid to his father, Lo, theſe many years do I ſerve thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gaveſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But aſſoon as this thy ſon was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he ſaid unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we ſhould make merry and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

Of the unjust steward. 14 The hypocrisie of the covetous Pharisees reproved.

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward, and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lords debters unto him, and said unto the first. How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oyl. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fiftie.

7 Then said he to another, and how much owest thou? And he said, an hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill and write fourescore.

8 And the Lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to your selves friends of the Mammon of unrighteousnes, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithfull in the unrighteous Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches.

12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ No servant can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one or love the other, or else he will hold to the one and despise the other; ye cannot serve God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were covetous, heard

heard all these things: and they derided

15 And he said unto them, Ye are the justifie your selves before men, but God your hearts: for that which is highly este mongst men, is abomination in the sight of G

16 The law and the prophets *were* until since that time the kingdome of God is pr and every man preasseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to then one title of the law to fail.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and rieth another, committeth adultery: and w ever marrieth her that is put away from he band, committeth adulterie.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared ptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain begger named zarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs w fell from the rich mans table: moreover, the came and licked his sores:

22 And it came to passe that the begger died was carried by the angels into Abrahams bos the rich man also died and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes being in ments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazar his bosome.

24 And he cryed, and said, Father Abra have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that hee dip the tip of his finger in water and cool tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that in thy life time receivedst thy good things, likewise Lazarus evil things, but now he is c forted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you th is a great gulf fixed, so that they which w passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can passe to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore fa that thou wouldest send him to my fathers ho

28 For I have five brethren; that he may te unto them, lest they also come into this plac torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have M

d the prophets, let them hear them.
o And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one
nt unto them from the dead, they will repent.
r And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses
d the prophets, neither will they be perswaded,
ough one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence. 3 One to forgive another. 6 The power of faith.

Then said he unto the disciples, It it impossible but that offences will come, but wo unto
n through whom they come.
It were better for him that a milstone were
nged about his neck, and he cast into the sea,
n that he should offend one of those little ones.
¶ Take heed to your selves: If thy brother
spasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent,
give him.
And if he trespasse against thee seven times in
ay, and seven times in a day turn again to thee,
ing, I repent, thou shalt forgive him.
And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase
faith.
And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain
mustard-seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-
e, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou
nted in the sea, and it should obey you.
But which of you having a servant plowing,
feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by,
en he is come from the field, Go and sit downe
meat?
And will not rather say unto him, Make ready
erewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe, and serve
till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward
u shalt eat and drink.
Doth he thank that servant because he did the
gs that were commanded him? I trow not,
o So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all
se things which are commanded you, say, We
vnprofitable servants: we have done that
ich was our duty to do.
And it came to passe, as he went to Jerusa-
, that he passed through the midst of Samaria,
Galilee.
And as he entred into a certain village, there
him ten men that were lepers, which stood
r off.

13 And they lifted up their voices, an
ſus Maſter have mercy on us.
14 And when he ſaw them, he ſaid un
Go ſhew your ſelves unto the prieſts. An
to paſſe that as they went, they were cle
15 And one of them when he ſaw that he
ed, turned back, & with a loud voice glori
16 And fell down on his face at his fe
him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.
17 And Jeſus anſwering ſaid, Were t
ten cleanſed? but where are the nine?
18 There are not found that returned to
gie to God, ſave this ſtranger.
19 And he ſaid unto him, Ariſe, go thy
faith hath made thee whole.
20 ¶ And when he was demanded of t
riſees, when the kingdome of God ſhould
he anſwered them and ſaid, The kingdome
cometh not with obſervations.
21 Neither ſhall they ſay, Lo here, or lo
for behold, the kingdome of God is within
22 And he ſaid unto the diſciples, The da
come when ye ſhall deſire to ſee one of the
the Son of man, and ye ſhall not ſee it.
23 And they ſhall ſay to you, See here,
there: go not after them, nor follow them
24 For as the lightning that lightneth out
one part under heaven, ſhineth unto the ot
under heav̄: ſo ſhal alſo the Son of man be in
25 But firſt muſt he ſuffer many things,
rejected of this generation.
26 And as it was in the dayes of Noe,
ſt be alſo in the dayes of the Son of man.
27 They did eat, they drank, they married
they were given in marriage, untill the
Noe entred into the ark: and the floud c
deſtroyed them all.
28 Likewiſe alſo as it was in the dayes
they did eat, they drank, they bought, the
they planted, they builded:
29 But the ſame day that Lot went out
dom, it rained fire and brimſtone from he
deſtroyed them all:
30 Even thus ſhall it be in the day when
of man is revealed.
31 In that day, he which ſhall be u

ouſe top, and his ſtuffe in the houſe, let him not me down to take it away: and he that is in the ld, let him likewiſe not return back.

32 Remember Lots wife.

33 Whoſoever ſhall ſeek to ſave his life, ſhall ſe it; and whoſoever ſhall loſe his life, ſhall pre- ve it.

34 I tell you, in that night there ſhall be two en in one bed; the one ſhall be taken, the other all be left.

35 Two women ſhall be grinding together, the e ſhall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two men ſhall be in the field; the one ſhall taken, and the other left.

37 And they anſwered and ſaid unto him, Where ord? And he ſaid unto them, Wherefoever the dy is, thither will the eagles be gathered toge- er.

CHAP. XVIII.

The importunate widow. 9 The Phariſee, and the Publicane. 16 Children brought to Chriſt.

1 Nd he ſpake a parable unto them, *to this end*, that men ought alwayes to pray, and not to int,

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which red not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, & ſhe came to him, ſaying, Avenge me of mine adverſarie.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward ſaid within himſelf, Though I fear not God, nor gard man,

5 Yet becauſe this widow troubleth me, I will venge her, leſt by her continual coming ſhe wea- me.

6 And the Lord ſaid, Hear what the unjuſt dge ſaith.

7 And ſhall not God avenge his own elect, which day and night unto him, though he bear long th them

8 I tell you that he will avenge them ſpeedily. evertheleſſe, when the Son of man cometh, ſhall finde faith on the earth?

9 And he ſpake this parable unto certain which uſted in themſelves that they were righteous, and ſpiſed others.

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray

the one a Pharisee, and the other a pu
11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus
self, God I thank thee, that I am not as o
are, extortioners, unjust; adulterers, or
this publicane.
12 I fast twice in the week, I give tith
that I possesse.
13 And the publicane standing afar off,
not lift up so much as his eyes unto hea
smote upon his breast, saying, God be mer
me a sinner.
14 I tell you, this man went down to his
justified rather then the other: for every
exalteth himself, shall be abased; and he th
bleth himself, shall be exalted.
15 And they brought unto him also infan
he would touch them: but when his disci
it, they rebuked them.
16 But Jesus called them unto him, an
Suffer little children to come unto me, and
them not: for of such is the kingdome of
17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever
receive the kingdome of God as a little chi
in no wise enter therein.
18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying
Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall
19 And Jesus said unto him, Why call
me good? none is good save one, *that is*,
20 Thou knowest the commandments,
commit adulterie, do not kill, Do not st
not bear false witnesse, Honour thy father
mother.
21 And he said, All these have I kept fr
youth up.
22 Now when Jesus heard these things,
unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell
thou hast, and distribute unto the poore, a
shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, fol
23 And when he heard this, he was very
full, for he was very rich.
24 And when Jesus saw that he was ver
rowfull, he said, How hardly shall they
riches enter into the kingdome of God!
25 For it is easier for a camel to go th
needles eye, then for a rich man to enter
kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaved?

27 And he ſaid, The things which are unpoſsible with men, are poſsible with God.

28 Then Peter ſaid, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he ſaid unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, there is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receive manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life everlaſting.

31 ¶ Then he took unto him the twelve, and ſaid unto them, Behold, we go up to Jeruſalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man ſhall be accompliſhed.

32 For he ſhall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpitefully entreated and ſpitted on.

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he ſhall riſe again.

34 And they underſtood none of theſe things: and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blinde man ſate by the way ſide begging:

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jeſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cryed, ſaying, Jeſus, thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he ſhould hold his peace: but hee cryed ſo much the more, Thou Son of David have mercy on me.

40 And Jeſus ſtood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall do unto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that I may receive my ſight.

42 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Receive thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaved thee.

43 And immediatly he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Zacheus a publicane.* 11 *The ten pieces of money.* 28 *Christ rideth into Jerusalem.*

AND *Jesus* entred and passed through Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus, who he was, and could not for the presse, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore-tree to see him; for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up and saw him, and said unto him, Zacheus, make haste, and come down: for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poore, and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourefold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is the son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdome of God should immediatly appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a far countrey to receive for himself a kingdome, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reigne over us.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, having received the kingdome, then he commanded these servants to bee called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by treading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: becouse thou hast been faithfull in a verie little, have thou authoritie over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pround hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, becouse thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou laidest not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant: thou knowest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds)

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath, shall be given: and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to passe when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entring ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sate; loose him and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do yee loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoyce and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen.

38 Saying, Blessed be the king that cometh in the name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house
the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den
theeves.
47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the
ief priests and the Scribes, and the chief of the
ople sought to destroy him.
48 And could not finde what they might do: for
the people were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

Christ avoucheth his authority, by a question of Johns baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard.

AND it came to passe, that on one of those daies,
as he taught the people in the temple, and
reached the gospel, the chief priests and the
ribes came upon him, with the elders,
2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, By what
uthoritie dost thou these things? or who is hee
at gave thee this authority?
3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also
k you one thing, and answer me.
4 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven,
of men?
5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If
we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then
eleeved ye him not?
6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will
one us: for they be perswaded that John was a
ropher.
7 And they answered, that they could not tell
hence *it was*.
8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you
y what authority I do these things.
9 Then began he to speak to the people this pa-
able: A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it
orth to husband men, and went into a far coun-
rey for a long time.
10 And at the season, he sent a servant to the hus-
band men, that they should give him of the fruit of
the vineyard: but the husband men beat him, and
sent him away empty.
11 And again he sent another servant; and they
beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and
sent him away empty.
12 And again he sent the third; and they wound-
ed him also, and cast him out.
13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What

shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it
they will reverence him when they see
14 But when the husbandmen saw him
reasoned among themselves, saying, This
heir, come, let us kill him, that the inhe
may be ours.
15 So they cast him out of the vine-yard,
led him. What therefore shall the Lord of t
yard do unto them?
16 He shall come and destroy these husban
and shall give the vineyard to others. And
they heard it, they said, God forbid.
17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this
that is written, The stone which the builders
jected, the same is become the head of the co
18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, sha
broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it
grinde him to powder.
19 ¶ And the chief priests and the Scribes
same houre sought to lay hands on him, and
feared the people: for they perceived that
had spoken this parable against them.
20 And they watched him, and sent forth sp
which would feigne themselves just men, that
might take hold of his words, that so they
deliver him unto the power and authority of
governour.
21 And they asked him, saying, Master, w
know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, nei
accepteſt thou the person *of any*, but teacheſt
way of God truly.
22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Ce
or no?
23 But he perceived their craftinesse, and said
to them, Why tempt yeme?
24 Shew me a penny: whose image and su
scription hath it? They answered and said, Ce
25 And he said unto them, Render therefore
to Cesar the things which bee Cesars, and unto G
the things which be Gods.
26 And they could not take hold of his wor
before the people, and they marvelled at his a
swer, and held their peace.
27 ¶ Then came to him certain of the Sadd
(which deny that there is any resurrection)
they asked him,

28 Sayi

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and rise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife: and he died childless.

31 And the third took her, and in like manner the seven also. And they left no chidren, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage.

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more, for they are equall unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, Even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 Then certain of the Scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is Davids son?

42 And David himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The *LORD* said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand.

43 Till I make thy enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples.

46 Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief roomes at feasts.

46 Which devoure widowes houſes, a
ſhew make long prayers: the ſame ſhall
greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The poore widow is commended.* 5 *The deſ-*
tion of the temple and city is foretold. 35
ſignes before the laſt day.

AND he looked up, and ſaw the rich men c
their gifts into the treaſury.

2 Aud he ſaw alſo a certain poore widow,
ing in thither two mites.

3 And he ſaid, Of a truth I ſay unto you,
this poore widow hath caſt in more then they

4 For all theſe have of their abundance caſ
unto the offerings of God, but ſhe of her pen
hath caſt in all the living that ſhe had.

5 ¶ And as ſome ſpake of the Temple, how
was adorned with goodly ſtones, and gifts, he ſ

6 *As for* theſe things which ye behold, the
will come, in the which there ſhall not be left
ſtone upon another, that ſhall not be thrown do

7 And they asked him, ſaying, Maſter, but w
ſhall theſe things be? and what ſigne will there
when theſe things ſhall come to paſſe?

8 And he ſaid, Take heed that ye be not de
ved: for many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I
Chriſt, and the time draweth *near*: go ye not the
fore after them.

9 But when ye ſhall hear of wars, and com
tions, be not terrified: for theſe things muſt fi
come to paſſe, but the end is not by and by.

10 Then ſaid he unto them, Nation ſhall ri
againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome:

11 And great earthquakes ſhall be in divers pla
ces, and famines, and peſtilences, and fearfull ſights
and great ſignes ſhall there be from heaven.

12 But before all theſe they ſhall lay their hand
on you, and perſecute you, delivering you up to the
ſynagogues, and into priſons, being brought before
kings and rulers for my names ſake.

13 And it ſhall turne to you for a teſtimony.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to me
ditate before, what ye ſhall anſwer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wiſdome
which all your adverſaries ſhall not be able to
gain ſay, nor reſiſt.

16 And

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake.

18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your soules.

20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreyes, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those dayes; for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations, and Jerusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shall be signes in the Sun, and in the moon, and in the stars, and upon the earth distresse of Nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring.

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth, for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe then look up, and lift up your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig tree, and all the trees.

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not

not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selves, least at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount, that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Jewes conspire against Christ. 3 Satan entreth into Judas. 7 The passeover prepared.

NOw the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passeover.

2 And the chief priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him, for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entred Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captaines, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunitie to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passeover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passeover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper roome furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.

14 And when the houre was come, he sate down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passeover with you before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this and divide it among your selves.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the wine, untill the kingdome of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he took bread and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying This cup is the new testament in my bloud, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined, but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactors.

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and hee that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater he that sitteth at meat or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptation.

29 And

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdome, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went as he was wont to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying: Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthning him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of bloud falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping, for sorrow.

46 And

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew neare unto Jesus, to kisse him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut of his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captaines of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands, against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darknesse.

54 ¶ Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priests house. And Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sate down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 Aud he denyed him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him, for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter, and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitter

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mock and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And assoon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chiefe priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their counsel,

67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not believe:

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, what need we any further witnesse? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

*1 Jesus * accused before Pilate, 7 Sent to Herod, 11 Sent back again, 15 delivered to be crucified.*

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto *Pilate*.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himselfe is Christ a king.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jewes? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said *Pilate* to the chiefe Priests and to the People, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as he knew that he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himselfe was also at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season

ason, because he had heard many things of him, nd he hoped to have seen some miracle done by im.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, ut he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and Scribes stood and ehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at aught, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a orgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were ade friends together; for before they were at en- itie between themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate when he had called together he chief priests, and the ruelrs and the peo- le,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man nto me, as one that perverteth the people; and ehold, I have examined him before you, have ound no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, nd lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one unto them t the feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder was cast in prison)

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should bee as they required.

25 And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 And

26 And as they led him away, they la upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, t might bear it after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great co of people, and of women, which also bewail lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Dau of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep fo selves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming, i which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, the wombs that never bare, and the paps w never gave suck.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the m tains Fall on us; and to the hils, Cover u

31 For if they do these things in a green what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two other malefa led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place w is called Calvarie, there they crucified him, an malefactours, one on the right hand, and the on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father forgive them they know not what they do. And they parte raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and rulers also with them, derided him saying, saved others, let him save himself, if he be Chr the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, comi to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Je save thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written ov him in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebre THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 And one of the malefactours, which we hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Chr save thy self and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, say Doest not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the s condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive due reward of our deeds, but this man hath nothing amisse.

42

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me
en thou comest into thy kingdome.
43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto
e, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.
44 And it was about the sixth houre, and there
s a darkenesse over all the earth untill the ninth
ure.
45 And the sun was darkened, and the vail of
e temple was rent in the mids.
46 ¶ And when Jesus had cryed with a loud
ice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend
spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the
oft.
47 Now when the centurion saw what was done,
glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a
hteous man.
48 And all the people that came together to
at sight, beholding the things which were done,
ote their breasts, and returned.
49 And all his acquaintance, and the women
at followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, be-
olding these things.
50 ¶ And behold, there was a man named Joseph,
counseller, and he was a good man, and a just:
51 (The same had not consented to the counsel
nd deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of
he Jews (who also himself waited for the king-
ome of God)
52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the
ody of Jesus.
53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in li-
en, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewen in
one, wherein never man before was laid.
54 And that day was the preparation, and the
abbath drew on.
55 And the women also which came with him
rom Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepul-
hre, and how his body was laid.
56 And they returned, and prepared spices and
intments, and rested the sabbath-day, according
o the commandment.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Christs resurrection declared to two women.*
9 *They report it to others.*

NOw upon the first day of the week, very
early in the morning, they came unto the se-
pulchre,

pulchre, bringing the ſpices which they
pared, and certain *others* with them.

2 And they found the ſtone rolled aw
the ſepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the
the Lord Jeſus.

4 And it came to paſſe, as they were mu
plexed thereabout, behold, two men ſtood by
in ſhining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed
their faces to the earth, they ſaid unto the
ſeek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is riſen: remember
he ſpake unto you when he was yet in Gali

7 Saying, The Son of man muſt be delivere
the hands of ſinfull men, and be crucified, a
third day riſe again.

8 And they remembred his words.

9 And returned from the ſepulchre, and to
theſe things unto the eleven, and to all the

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joan
Mary *the mother* of James, and other wom
were with them, which told theſe things un
apoſtles.

11 And their words ſeemed to them as
tales, and they beleeved them not.

12 Then aroſe Peter, and ran unto the ſepu
and ſtouping down, he beheld the linen clot
by themſelves, and departed, wondring in hi
at that which was come to paſſe.

13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that
day to a village called Emmaus, which was
Jeruſalem about threeſcore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all theſe th
which had happened.

15 And it came to paſſe, that while they c
muned together, and reaſoned, Jeſus himſelf d
near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden that they ſho
not know him.

17 And he ſaid unto them, What manner of
munication are theſe that ye have one to ano
as ye walk, and are ſad?

18 And the one of them, whoſe name was
opas, anſwering, ſaid unto him, Art thou on
ſtranger in Jeruſalem, and haſt not known the

ch are come to passe there in these dayes?
And he said unto them, What things? And
said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth,
ch was a prophet mighty in deed and word be-
God, and all the people?
And how the chief priests and our rulers de-
red him to be condemned to death, and have
cified him.
But we trusted that it had been hee, which
ld have redeemed Israel, and beside all this, to
is the third day since these things were done.
Yea, and certain women also of our company
e us astonished, which were early at the sepul-
e:
And when they found not his body they came,
ng, that they had also seen a vision of angels,
ch said that he was alive.
And certain of them which were with us,
t to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the
men had said, but him they saw not.
Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of
t to beleeve all that the prophets have spoken:
Ought not Christ to have suffered these things,
to enter into his glory?
And beginning at Moses, and all the pro-
ts, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures,
things concerning himself.
And they drew nigh unto the village, whi-
r they went, and he made as though he would
e gone further.
But they constrained him, saying, Abide with
for it is towards evening, and the day is far
nt: and he went in to tarry with them.
And it came to passe as he sate at meat with
m, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and
e to them.
And their eyes were opened, and they knew
, and hee vanished out of their sight.
And they said one to another, Did not our
rt burn within us, while he talked with us by
wzy, and while he opened to us the scriptures?
And they rose up the same houre, and re-
ned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered
gether, and them that were with them.
Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath
peared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold, my hands and my feet, that it is myself: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondred, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat.

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an hony comb.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name, among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, untill ye be endued with power from on high.

50 And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem, with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

The Gospel according to S. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

The divinity, humanitie, and office of Jesus Christ. 15 The testimony of John. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shined in darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came for a witnesse, to bear witnesse of the light, that all men through him might beleeve.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to bear witnesse of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that beleeve on his name:

13 Which were born, not of bloud, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 John bare witneſſe of him and cryed, ſaying, This was he of whom I ſpake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his fulneſſe have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law vvas given by Moſes, but grace and truth came by Jeſus Chriſt.

18 No man hath ſeen God at any time; the only begotten Son, vvhich is in the boſome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jevvs ſent priests and Levites from Jeruſalem, to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confeſſed, and denyed not: but confeſſed, I am not the Chriſt.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he ſaid, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he anſwered, No.

22 Then ſaid they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an anſvver to them that ſent us? what ſayeſt thou of thy ſelf?

23 He ſaid, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Make ſtraight the way of the Lord, as ſaid the prophet Eſaias.

24 And they which vvere ſent, were of the Phariſees.

25 And they asked him, and ſaid unto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou be not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with vvater, but there ſtandeth one among you, whom ye knovv not.

27 He it is who coming after me, is preferred before me, vvhoſe ſhoes latchet I am not vvorthy to unlooſe.

28 Theſe things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, vvhere John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John ſeeth Jeſus coming unto him, and ſaith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh avvay the ſins of the world.

30 This is he of vvhom I ſaid, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he vvas before me.

31 And I knevv him not: but that he ſhould be made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with vvater.

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again, the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples:

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, hee saith, Behold, the Lamb of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus returned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and

saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in w
is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence know
thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him,
fore that Philip called thee when thou wast
der the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto hi
Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the K
of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Becaus
said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, bel
vest thou? thou shalt see greater things then the

51 And he saith unto him, Verily verily I
unto you, Hereafter you shall see heaven op
and the angels of God ascending and descend
upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

*1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 departeth
to Capernaum, and to Jerusalem, 15 and pu
eth the temple.*

AND the third day, there was a marriage in C
of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was the

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disci
to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mothe
Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what hav
to do with thee? mine houre is not yet com

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Wh
ever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six water pots
stone, after the manner of the purifying of
Jews, containing two or three firkins a piece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water po
with water. And they filled them up to the bri

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, an
bear unto the governour of the feast. And th
bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the wat
that was made wine, and knew not whence it wa
(but the servants which drew the water knew
the governour of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the begi
ning doth set forth good wine, and when men ha
well drunk, then that which is worse; but tho
hast kept the good wine untill now.

11 Th

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Ca-
na of Galile, and manifested forth his glory, and
his disciples beleeved on him.

12 ¶ After this, he went down to Capernaum, he,
and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples,
and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Jews passeover was at hand, and
Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

14 And found in the temple those that sold ox-
en, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of mo-
ney, sitting.

15 And when he had made a scourge of small
cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and
the sheep and the oxen, and poured out the chan-
gers money, and overthrew the tables:

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take
these things hence, make not my Fathers house an
house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was writ-
ten, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him,
What signe shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou
doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy
this temple, and in three dayes I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Fourty and six years was
this temple in building, and will thou rear it up
in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead,
his disciples remembred that he had said this unto
them: and they beleeved the scripture, and the
word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passe-
over, in the feast day, many beleeved in his name,
when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them,
because he knew all men.

25 And needed not that any should testifie of
man; for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 *Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of re-
generation.* 14 *Of faith in Christ.*

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Ni-
codemus, a ruler of the Jews.

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said un-

unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him; How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Marvell not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou heareſt the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knoweſt not these things?

11 Verily verily I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testifie that we have seen, and ye receive not our witnesse.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye beleeve not: how shall ye beleeve if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderneſſe: even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have eternall life.

16 ¶ For God so loved the world, that hee gave his onely begotten Son: that whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saved.

18 ¶ He that beleeveth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeveth not, is condemned al-

ready, becauſe he hath not beleeeved in the name of the onely begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkneſſe rather then light, becauſe their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be reproved.

21 But he that doth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After theſe things came Jeſus and his diſciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And John alſo was baptizing in Aenon, near to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 Then there aroſe a queſtion between ſome of Johns diſciples and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou bareſt witneſſe, behold, the ſame baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 John anſwered and ſaid, A man can receive nothing; except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye your ſelves bear me witneſſe, that I ſaid, I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which ſtandeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly becauſe of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all.

32 And what he hath ſeen and heard, that hee teſtifieth, and no man receiveth his teſtimony.

33 He that hath received his teſtimony, hath ſet to his ſeal, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the words of God; for God giveth not the ſpirit by meaſure *unto him*.

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that beleeveth on the Son, hath everlaſting

life: and he that beleeveth not the Son, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with the woman of Samaria. 62 Revealeth himself unto her.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Phарisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized moe disciples then John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacobs vvell was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sate thus at the well: and it was about the sixth houre.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the vvoman of Samaria unto him, Hovv is it that thou being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealing vvith the Samaritanes.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knevvest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou vvouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to dravv vvith, and the well is deep: from vvhence then hast thou that living vvater?

12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this vvater shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a vvell of vvater springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, beleeve me, the houre cometh when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the houre cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee, am he.

27 And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the

will of him that ſent me, and to finiſh his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then cometh harveſt? behold, I ſay unto you; Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: for they are white already to harveſt.

36 And he that reapeth, receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternall: that both hee that ſoweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoyce together.

37 And herein is that ſaying true, One ſoweth, and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reap that whereon ye beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeved on him, for the ſaying of the woman which teſtified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him, they beſought him that he would tarry with them. and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeved, becauſe of his own word:

42 And ſaid unto the woman, Now we beleeve, not becauſe of thy ſaying, for we have heard him our ſelves, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Jeſus himſelf teſtified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having ſeen all the things that he did at Jeruſalem at the feaſt: for they alſo went unto the feaſt.

46 So Jeſus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whoſe ſon was ſick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jeſus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and beſought him that he would come down, and heal his ſon: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Except ye ſee ſignes and wonders, ye will not beleeve.

49 The noble man ſaith unto him, Sir, come down ere my childe die.

50 Jeſus

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy son liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh houre the feverleft him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth and himself beleeved, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Jesus on the sabbath-day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty yeeres.*

AFter this there was a feast of the Jewes, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, *Bethesda*, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down, at a certaine season into the pool, and troubled the water, whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease hee had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man when the water is troubled, to put mee into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed and walk.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day, it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole the same said unto me, Take up thy bed and walk.

12 Then asked they him, what man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himselfe away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jewes that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jewes sought the more to kill him, because he not onely had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equall with God.

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himselfe, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doth, these also doth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doth: and he will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marvell.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them: even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeveth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily verily I say unto you, The houre is coming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voice of the Son of God; and they that heare, shall live.

26 For

26 For as the Father hath life in himselfe: so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself:

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgement, also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvell not at this: for the houre is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall heare his voice,

29 And shall come forth, they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evill, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne self do nothing, as I hear I judge: and my judgement is just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 If I bear witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true.

32 There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me is true,

33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witnesse unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witnesse then that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, hath born witnesse of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent him ye beleeve not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my fathers name, and ye receive me not, if another shall come in his owne name, him ye will receive.

44 How

44 How can ye beleeve, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God onely?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeved Moses, ye would have beleeved me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeve not his writings, how shall ye beleve my words?

CHAP. VI.

5 Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 32 Declareth himself to be the bread of life.

AFter these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 And the passeover a feast of the Jewes, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip Whence shal we buy bread that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do?

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peniworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit downe Now there was much grasse, in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea.

17 And entred into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and draw nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one wherein to his disciples were entted, and that Jesus went not with hig disciples into the boat,: but that his disciples were gone away alone.

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thankes.)

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when cameſt thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth but

but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do that we may work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye beleeve on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeve thee? what doest thou worke?

31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is writtens He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger, and he that beleeveth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and beleeve not,

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me: and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and beleeveth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmure not among your selves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him, and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily verily I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wildernesse and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came downe from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his bloud, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my bloud, hath eternall life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my bloud is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my bloud, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so, he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himselfe, that his disciples

ciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the spirit that quickneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeve not For Jesus knew from the begining who they were that beleeved not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 And we beleeve, and are sure that thou art that Christ the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil.

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jesus reprooveth his kinsmen: 10 goeth up to the feast of Tabernacles: 14 teacheth in the Temple

AFter these things, Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jury, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 Now the Jews feast of Tabernacles was at hand

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou dost.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: If thou do these things, shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his Brethen beleeve in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the works thereof are evil.

Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto
feast, for my time is not yet full come.
When he had said these words unto them, he
de still in Galilee.
¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then
nt he also up into the feast, not openly, but as
were in secreet.
Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and
d, Where is he?
And there was much murmuring among the peo-
e concerning him: for some said, He is a good
n: others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the peo-
e.
13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him, for
r of the Jews.
14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus
ent up into the temple, and taught.
15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How know-
h this man letters, having never learned?
16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is
ot mine, but his that sent me.
17 If any man will do his will, he shall know
the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether
speak of my self.
18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own
glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him,
the same is true, and no unrighteousnesse is in him.
19 Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none
of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill
me?
20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a
devil: who goeth about to kill thee?
21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have
done one work, and ye all marvell.
22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision,
(not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers) and
ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.
23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circum-
cision, that the law of Moses should not be broken:
are ye angrie at mee, because I have made a man
every whit whole on the sabbath-day?
24 Judge not according to the appearance, but
judge righteous judgement.
25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not
this he whom they seek to kill?
26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say no-
thing

thing unto him: do the rulers knovv indeed th
this is the very Christ?

27 Hovvbeit we knovv this man vvhence he i
but vvhen Christ cometh, no man knovveth when
he is.

28 Then cryed Jesus in the temple as he taugh
saying, Ye both know me and ye knovv vvhenc
I am, and I am not come of my self, but hee th
sent me is true, vvhom ye knovv not.

29 But I knovv him, for I am from him, and h
hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man la
hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeved on him
and said, When Christ cometh, will he do moe mi
racles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people mur
mured such things concerning him: and the Phari
sees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little whil
am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me: an
where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whi
ther will he go, that we shall not finde him? will
he go to the dispersed among the Gentiles, an
teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said
Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me: an
where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Je
sus stood and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, l
him come unto me and drink.

38 Hee that beleeveth on me, as the scripture
hath said, Out of his belly shall flow rivers of li
ving water.

39 (But this spake he of the spirit, which they
that beleeve on him should receive: for the holy
Ghost was not yet *given*, because that Jesus was
not yet glorified)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they
heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some
said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the scripture said; That Christ
cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town
of

of Bethlehem, vvhere David vvas?
43 So there was a diviſion among the people because of him.
44 And ſome of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.
45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief prieſts and phariſees, and they ſaid unto them, Why have ye not brought him?
46 The officers anſwered, Never man ſpake like this man.
47 Then anſvvered them the Phariſees, Are yee alſo deceived?
48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Phariſees beleeved on him?
49 But this people vvho knoweth not the law are curſed.
50 Nicodemus ſaith unto them, (he that came to Jeſus by night, being one of them)
51 Doth our lavv judge any man before it hear him, and know vvhat he doth?
52 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, Art thou alſo of Galilee? Search and look: for out of Galilee ariſeth no prophet.
53 And every man went into his own houſe.

CHAP. VIII.

Chriſt delivereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 *Preacheth himſelf the light of the world.*

JEſus vvent unto the mount of Olives:
2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he ſate dovvn and taught them.
3 And the Scribes and Phariſees brought unto him a woman taken in adulterie, and when they had ſet her in the mids,
4 They ſay unto him, Maſter, this woman was taken in adulterie, in the very act.
5 Novv Moſes in the law commanded us, that ſuch ſhould be ſtoned: but what ſayeſt thou?
6 This they ſaid, tempting him, that they might have to accuſe him. But Jeſus ſtouped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.
7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himſelf and ſaid unto them, He that is without ſin among you, let him firſt caſt a ſtone at her.
8 And again he ſtouped down, and wrote on the ground.
9 And

9 And they which heard it, being convict[ed] their own conscience, went out one by one, b[e]ning at the eldest, even unto the last, and Jesu[s] left alone, and the woman standing in the m[id]

10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, w[here] are those thine accusers? hath no man conde[m]n thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said her, Neither do I condemne thee: go, and s[in] more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, sa[y]ing I am the light of the world: he that followe[th] shall not walk in darknesse, but shall have the l[ight] of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him; T[hou] beareſt record of thy self, thy record is not tr[ue].

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Th[ough] I bear record of my self, yet my record is tru[e] I know whence I came, and whither I go, b[ut] cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is tru[e] I am not alone, but I and the Father that sen[t]

17 It is also written in your law, that the t[es]mony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witnesse of my self, the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of m[e].

19 Then said they unto him, Where is th[y] ther? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, n[or] Father: if ye had known me, ye should have k[no]wn my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasu[ry] he taught in the temple: and no man laid h[ands] on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my[self] and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your[s] whither I go ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himsel[f] cause he saith, Whither I go ye cannot come?

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from bel[ow] I am from above: ye are of this world, I am n[ot] this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall d[ie] your sins: for if ye beleeve not that I am he, ye[u] die in your sins.

25 Then ſaid they unto him, Who art thou? And
ſus ſaith unto them, Even the ſame that I ſaid un-
you from the beginning.
26 I have many things to ſay, and to judge of
u: but he that ſent me, is true; and I ſpeak to
e world theſe things which I have heard of him.
27 They underſtood not that he ſpake to them
the Father.
28 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them; When yee have
t up the Son of man, then ſhall ye know that I
he, and that I do nothing of my ſelf: but as
Father hath taught me, I ſpeak theſe things.
29 And he that ſent me, is with me: the Father
th not left me alone: for I do alwayes thoſe
ings that pleaſe him.
30 As he ſpake theſe words, many beleeved on
m.
31 Then ſaid Jeſus to thoſe Jews which beleeved
him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my
ſciples indeed.
32 And ye ſhall know the truth, and the truth
all make you free.
33 ¶ They anſwered him, We be Abrahams ſeed,
d were never in bondage to any man: how ſayeſt
ou, Ye ſhall be made free.
34 Jeſus anſwered them, Verily verily I ſay unto
u, whoſoever committeth ſin, is the ſervant
ſin.
35 And the ſervant abideth not in the houſe for
er: but the Son abideth ever.
36 If the Son therefore ſhall make you free, yee
all be free indeed.
37 I know that ye are Abrahams ſeed, but ye ſeek
kill me, becauſe my word hath no place in you.
38 I ſpeak that which I have ſeen with my Fa-
er: and ye do that which you have ſeen with
ur father.
39 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, Abraham
our father. Jeſus ſaith unto them, If ye were A-
ahams children, ye would do the works of Abra-
m.
40 But now ye ſeek to kill me, a man that hath
ld you the truth, which I have heard of God:
is did not Abraham.
41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then ſaid they
him, We be not born of fornication, we have
Father, even God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of my self, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.

44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? and if I say the truth, why do ye not beleeve me?

47 He that is of God, heareth Gods words: therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devill: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory, there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets, and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Ye have not known him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him & keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day, and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59

59 Then took they up ſtones to caſt at him: but
ſus hid himſelf, and went out of the temple, go-
through the midſt of them, and ſo paſſed by.

CHAP. IX.

He that was born blinde reſtored to ſight. 13 *He is brought to the Phariſees.*

Nd as *Jeſus* paſſed by, he ſaw a man which
was blinde from his birth.

2 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, Maſter,
o did ſin, this man, or his parents, that he was
n blinde?

3 Jeſus anſwered, Neither hath this man ſinned,
his parents: but that the works of God ſhould
made manifeſt in him.

4 I muſt work the works of him that ſent mee,
ile it is day: the night cometh when no man
work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light
he world.

6 When he had thus ſpoken, he ſpat on the
und, and made clay of the ſpittle, and he an-
ted the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

7 And he ſaid unto him, Go waſh in the pool of
oam (which is by interpretation, Sent) He went
way therefore, and waſhed, and came, ſeeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which
ore had ſeen him, that he was blinde, ſaid, Is
this he that ſate and begged?

9 Some ſaid, This is hee: others ſaid, He is like
n: but he ſaid, I am he.

10 Therefore ſaid they unto him, How were thine
s opened?

11 He anſwered and ſaid, A man that is called
ſus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and ſaid
o me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and waſh: and
vent and waſhed, and I received ſight.

12 Then ſaid they unto him, Where is he? Hee
d, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Phariſees him that
retime was blinde.

14 And it was on the ſabbath-day when Jeſus
de the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Phariſees alſo asked him how
had received his ſight. He ſaid unto them, Hee
clay upon mine eyes, and I waſhed, and do ſee.

16 Therefore ſaid ſome of the Phariſees, This
man

man is not of God, because he keepeth not
bath-day. Others said, How can a man
sinner, do such miracles? and there was
on among them.

17 They say unto the blinde man again,
sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thi
He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not beleeve concern
that he had been blinde, and received his
till they had called the parents of him th
ceived his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this
whom ye say was born blinde? how then
now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, W
that this is our son, and that he was born

21 But by what means he now seeth w
not, or who hath opened his eyes we kn
he is of age, ask him, he shall speak for

22 These words spake his parents, bec
feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed
that if any man did confesse that he was Ch
should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of
him.

24 Then again called they the man th
blinde, and said unto him, Give God the
we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be
or no, I know not: one thing I know, that
as I was blinde, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What
to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you al
and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye
again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, T
his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Mose
this fellow, we know not from whence h

30 The man answered and said unto the
herein is a marvellous thing, that ye k
from whence he is, & yet he hath opened m

31 Now we know that God heareth not
but if any man be a worshipper of God,
his will, him he heareth.

since the world began was it not heard that
man opened the eyes of one that was born
nde.
If this man were not of God, he could do no-
ng.
They answered and said unto him, Thou
t altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us.
d they cast him out.
Jesus heard that they had cast him out, and
n he had found him, he said unto him, Dost
n beleeve on the Son of God?
He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that
ight beleeve on him?
And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen
, and it is he that talketh with thee.
And he said, Lord, I beleeve: and he wor-
ped him.
¶ And Jesus said, For judgement I am come
this world, that they which see not, might
nd that they which see might be made blinde.
And some of the Pharisees which were with
heard these words, and said unto him, Are we
de also?
Jesus said unto them, If ye were blinde, ye
uld have no sin: but now ye say, We see: there
your sin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

Christ is the doore, and the good shepherd.
He proveth by his works that he is Christ.

Erily verily I say unto you, He that entreth not
by the doore into the shepfold, but climbeth
some other way, the same is a thief and a rob-

But he that entreth in by the doore, is the
pherd of the sheep.
To him the porter openeth: and the sheep hear
voice, and he calleth his own sheep by name,
leadeth them out.
And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he
th before them, and the sheep follow him: for
y know his voice.
And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee
m him: for they know not the voice of strangers.
This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they
derstood not what things they were which hee
ke unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, V
rily I say unto you, I am the doore of the
8 All that ever came before me, are the
robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.
9 I am the doore, by me if any man ente
shall be saved, and shall go in and out, a
pasture.
10 The thief cometh not, but for to st
to kill, and to destroy: I am come that the
have life, and that they might have it mo
dantly.
11 I am the good shepherd: the good s
giveth his life for the sheep.
12 But he that is an hireling and not th
herd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth
coming, and leaveth the sheep, and flee
wolf catcheth them and scattereth the she
13 The hireling fleeth, because he is
ling, and careth not for the sheep.
14 I am the good shepherd, and know
and am known of mine.
15 As the Father knoweth me, even so
the Father: and I lay down my life for th
16 And other sheep I have, which are n
fold: them also I must bring, and they sha
voice; and there shall be one fold, *and* on
17 Therefore doth my Father love me,
I lay down my life, that I might take it
18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay
of my self: I have power to lay it dow
have power to take it again. This comm
have I received of my Father.
19 ¶ There was a division therefore agai
the Jews for these sayings.
20 And many of them said, He hath a de
is mad, why hear ye him?
21 Others said, These are not the words
that hath a devil: can a devil open the eye
blinde?
22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the feast
dedication, and it was winter.
23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Sol
porch.
24 Then came the Jews round about h
said unto him, How long dost thou ma
doubt? If thou be the Christ tell us pla

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeved not: the works that I do in my Fathers name, they bear witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleeve not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and because that thou, being a man, makest thy self God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because thou said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, beleeve me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve the works: that ye may know and beleeve that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized, & there he abode

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true.

42 And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buried.* 47 *The high priests and Pharisees gather a councel.*

NOw a certain man was sick, named Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary & her sister Martha

2 (It was that Mary which anointed
with ointment, and wiped his feet with
whose brother Lazarus was sick)

3 Therefore his sister sent unto him, sayi
behold, he whom thou lovest, is sick.

4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This
is not unto death, but for the glory of Go
the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her si
Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he w
he abode two dayes still in the same place
he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciple
us go into Judea again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, th
of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou
again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve
in the day? If any man walk in the day
bleth not, because he seeth the light of this
10 But if a man walk in the night, he stu
because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that
unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, b
that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sle
shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: b
thought that he had spoken of taking of
sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, L
is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I w
there (to the intent ye may beleeve) neverth
let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas which is called Di
unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, th
may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that h
lien in the grave foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusa
bout fifteen furlongs off)

19 And many of the Jews come to Mart
Mary, to comfort them concerning their bro

20 Then Martha assoon as she heard that

coming, went and met him: but Mary ſate ill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha unto Jeſus, Lord, if thou dſt been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatſoever thou lt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe ain.

24 Martha ſaith unto him, I know that he ſhall ſe again in thereſurrection at the laſt day.

25 Jeſus ſaid unto her, I am the reſurrection, d the life: he that beleeveth in me, though hee re dead, yet ſhall he live;

26 And whoſoever liveth, and beleeveth in mee, ll never die. Beleeveſt thou this?

27 She ſaith unto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeve that ou art the Chriſt the Son of God which ſhould me into the world.

28 And when ſhe had ſo ſaid, ſhe went her way, d called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The ſter is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Aſſoon as he heard that, ſhe aroſe quickly, d came unto him.

30 Now Jeſus was not yet come into the town, t was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the uſe, and comforted her, when they ſaw Mary that e roſe up haſtily and went out, followed her, ſay-g, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jeſus wes, d ſaw him, ſhe fell down at his feet, ſaying un-him, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother d not died.

33 When Jeſus therefore ſaw her weeping, and e Jews alſo weeping which came with her, hee oned in the ſpirit and was troubled.

34 And ſaid, Where have ye laid him? They y unto him, Lord, come and ſee.

35 Jeſus wept.

36 Then ſaid the Jews, Behold, how he loved him.

37 And ſome of them ſaid, Could not this man, hich openeth the eyes of the blinde, have cauſed at even this man ſhould not have died?

38 Jeſus therefore again groning in himſelf, co-eth to the grave. It was a cave, and a ſtone lay pon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead foure dayes.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee that if thou wouldest beleeve thou should see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cryed with a loud voice, Lazarus come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, & told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a councel, and said, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeve on him; and the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all.

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly

ng the Jevvs: but vvent out thence unto a coun-
y near to the wilderneſſe, into a city called E-
raim, and there continued vvith his diſciples.
5 ¶ And the Jews paſſeover vvas nigh at hand,
many vvent out of the countrey up to Jeruſa-
before the paſſeover, to purifie themſelves.
Then ſought they for Jeſus, and ſpake among
emſelves, as they ſtood in the temple, What
nk ye, that he vvill not come to the feaſt?
Now both the chief prieſts and the Phari-
had given a commandment, that if any man
evv vvhere hevvere, he ſhould ſhevv it, that they
ght take him.

CHAP. XII.

Jeſus excuſeth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to ſee Lazarus.

Then Jeſus, ſix dayes before the paſſeover,
came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which
been dead, vvhom he raiſed from the dead.
There they made him a ſupper, and Martha
ved: but Lazarus vvas one of them that ſate at
table with him.
Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of
kenard, very coſtly, and anointed the feet of Je-
, and vviped his feet with her hair: and the
ſe vvas filled with the odour of the ointment.
Then ſaith one of his diſciples, Judas Iſcariot,
mons ſon, which ſhould betray him.
Why was not this ointment ſold for three hun-
ed pence, and given to the poore?
6 This he ſaid, not that he cared for the poore:
t becauſe he vvas a thief, and had the bag, and
vvhat vvas put therein.
Then ſaid Jeſus, Let her alone, againſt the day
my burying hath ſhee kept this.
For the poore alvvayes ye have vvith you: but
ye have not alvvayes.
Much people of the Jevvs therefore knevv that
vvas there: and they came, not for Jeſus ſake
ely, but that they might ſee Lazarus alſo, whom
had raiſed from the dead.
10 ¶ But the chief prieſts conſulted, that they
ight put Lazarus alſo to death.
11 Becauſe that by reaſon of him many of the
vvs vvent avvay, and beleeved on Jeſus.
12 ¶ On the next day, much people that vvere

come to the feaſt, when they heard that Je
coming to Jeruſalem,

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and wen
to meet him, and cryed, Hoſanna, bleſſed is th
of Iſrael that cometh in the name of the Lo

14 And Jeſus, when he had found a you
ſate thereon, as it is written,

15 Fear not, daughter of Sion, behold thy
cometh, ſitting on anaſſes colt.

16 Theſe things underſtood not his diſci
the firſt: but when Jeſus was glorified, then r
bred they that theſe things were written o
and that they had done theſe things unto hi

17 The people therefore that was with
when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and
him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cauſe alſo the people met hi
that they heard that he had done this miracl

19 The Phariſees therefore ſaid among
ſelves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothin
hold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks amon
that came up to worſhip at the feaſt.

21 The ſame came therefore to Philip,
was of Bethſaida of Galilee, and deſiring h
ing, Sir, we would ſee Jeſus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: an
Andrew and Philip told Jeſus.

23 ¶ And Jeſus anſwered them, ſaying, The
is come, that the Son of man ſhould be glori

24 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, Except a
of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it a
alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much f

25 He that loveth his life, ſhall looſe it:
that hateth his life in this world, ſhall k
unto life eternall.

26 If any man ſerve me, let him follow me
where I am, there ſhall alſo my ſervant be:
man ſerve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my ſoul troubled, and what
ſay? Father, ſave me from this houre: but fo
cauſe came I unto this houre?

28 Father glorifie thy name. Then came
voice from heaven, *ſaying*, I have both glo
it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that ſtood by,

heard it, said that it thundred: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said signifying what death hee should die)

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou. The Son of man must be lift up? who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you, walk while ye have the light lest darkenesse come upon you: for he that walketh in darkenesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light, These things spake Jesus and departed & did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him.

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeve, because that Esaias said again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also, many beleeved on him, but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should bee put out of the synagogue.

43 For they loved the praise of men more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cryed, and said, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that sent me

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever beleeveth on me, should not abide in darknes.

47 And if any man heare my words, and
not, I judge him not: for I came not to ju
world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth no
words, hath one that judgeth him: the word
have spoken, the same shall judg him in the la

49 For I have not spoken of my self, but th
ther which sent me, he gave me a command
what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is
everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore,
as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP XIII.

*5 Jesus washeth the disciples feet: 14 exhor
them to humility and charity.*

NOw before the feast of the Passeover, w
Jesus knew that his houre was come, th
should depart out of this world, unto the Fa
having loved his own which were in the wor
loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, (the devill ha
now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Si
son, to betray him)

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given
things into his hands, and that he was come
God, and went to God.

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his
ments, and tooke a towell and girded himself.

5 After that, he poured water into a bason
began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe t
with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and P
saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, Wha
do thou knowest not now: but thou shalt kn
hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never w
my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee n
thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not
feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed, ne
eth not, save to wash his feet, but is clean eve
whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, the
fore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 S

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had ta-
n his garments, and was set down again he said
o them, Know ye what I have done to you?
13 Ye call me Master, and Lord: and ye say well:
for so I am.
14 If I then your Lord and Master have washed
ur feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.
15 For I have given you an example, that yee
ould do as I have done to you,
16 Verily verily I say unto you, The servant
not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent
eater then he that sent him.
17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if yee
them.
18 ¶ I speak not of you all, I know whom I
ve chosen: but that the scripture may be ful-
lled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up
heel against me.
19 Now I tell you before it come, that when
is come to passe, ye may beleeve that I am hee.
20 Verily verily I say unto you, He that recei-
th whomsoever I send, receiveth me, and he that
ceiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.
21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled
spirit, and testified, and said, Verily verily I
y unto you, that one of you shall betray me.
22 Then the disciples looked one on another,
oubting of whom he spake.
23 Now there was leaning on Jesus bosome, one
his disciples whom Jesus loved,
24 Simon Peter therefore beckned to him, that
should ask who it should be of whom he spake.
25 He then lying on Jesus breast, saith unto him
ord, who is it?
26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give
sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dip-
ed the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, *the son*
f Simon.
27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him Then
id Jesus unto him, That thou dost, do quickly.
28 Now no man at the Table knew for what in-
nt he spake this unto him.
29 For some of them thought, because Judas had
he bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those
hings that we have need of against the feast: or
hat he should give something to the poore,

30 He then having received the ſop, went
diately out, and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out,
ſaid, Now is the Son of man glorified, and
is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God ſha
glorifie him in himſelf, and ſhall ſtraightwa
rifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am
you. Ye ſhall ſeek me, and as I ſaid unto the
Whither I go, ye cannot come, ſo now I ſay
you.

34 A new commandement I give unto you, th
love one another, as I have loved you, that y
love one another.

35 By this ſhall all men know that ye ar
diſciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, wh
goeſt thou? Jeſus anſwered him, whither
thou canſt not follow me now: but thou
follow me afterwards.

37 Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, why cannot I fo
thee now? I will lay down my life for thy ſa

38 Jeſus anſwered him, Wilt thou lay dow
life for my ſake: Verily verily I ſay unto th
cock ſhall not crow, till thou haſt denyed
thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

*Chriſt comforteth his diſciples, 6 profeſſeth
ſelf the way, truth life and one with the Fat*

LEt not your heart be troubled, ye belee
God, beleeve alſo in me.

2 In my Fathers houſe are many manſions;
were not ſo, I would have told you: I go to
pare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I wi
come again, and receive you unto my ſelf, that wh
I am, there ye may be alſo.

4 And whither I go ye know; and the way
know.

5 Thomas ſaith unto him, Lord, we know
whither thou goeſt: & how can we know the w

6 Jeſus ſaith unto him, I am the way, the truth
the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by

7 If ye had known me, ye ſhould have kno
my Father alſo: and from henceforth ye kn
him, and have ſeen him.

8 Phi

8 Philip ſaith unto him, Lord, ſhew us the Father, and it ſufficeth us.

9 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Have I been ſo long time with you, and yet haſt thou not known me, Philip? he that hath ſeen me, hath ſeen the Father, and how ſayeſt thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Beleeveſt thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I ſpeak unto you, I ſpeak not of my ſelfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me he doth the works.

11 Beleeve me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or elſe beleeve me for the very works ſake.

12 verily verily I ſay unto you, He that beleeveth on me, the works that I ſhall do, ſhall he do alſo and greater works then theſe ſhall he do, becauſe I go unto my Father.

13 And whatſoever ye ſhall aſk in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified, in the Son.

14 If ye ſhall aſk any thing in my name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my Commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he ſhall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive becauſe it ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and ſhall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortleſſe, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world ſeeth mee no more: but ye ſee me: becauſe I live, ye ſhall live alſo.

20 At that day ye ſhall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandements and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me, and he that loveth me, ſhall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifeſt my ſelfe to him.

22 Judas ſaith unto him, not Iſcariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifeſt thy ſelf unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him. If a man love me, he will keep my words, and my Father will

will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I goe my way, and come againe unto you. If ye loued me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I goe unto the Father, for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeve.

30 Hereafter I wil not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, & hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do: arise let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The consolation and mutuall love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the Vine.

I Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are cleane through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you, As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you,

hall ask what ye will,& it ſhall be done unto you
8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye beare
uch fruit, ſo ſhall ye be my diſciples.
9 As the Father hath loved me, ſo have I loved
ou: continue ye in my love.
10 If ye keep my Commandments, ye ſhall abide
my love: even as I have kept my Fathers com-
andments, and abide in his love.
11 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you, that
y joy might remain in you, and that your joy
ight be full.
12 This is my commandment, That ye love one
nother, as I have loved you.
13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a
an lay downe his life for his friend.
14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatſoever I com-
and you.
15 Henceforth I call you not ſervants, for the
ervant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have
alled you friends: for all things that I have heard
f my Father, I have made known unto you.
16 Ye have not choſen me, but I have choſen
ou, and ordained you, that you ſhould goe and
ring forth fruit, and that your fruit ſhould re-
ain: that whatſoever ye ſhall ask of the Father
n my name, he may give it you.
17 Theſe things I command you, that ye love
ne another.
18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated
e before it hated you.
19 If ye were of the world, the world would
ve his own: but becauſe ye are not of the world
ut I have choſen you out of the world, there-
re the world hateth you.
20 Remember the word that I ſaid unto you, The
ervant is not greater then the lord: if they have
erſecuted me, they will alſo perſecute you: if they
ave kept my ſaying, they will keep yours alſo.
21 But all theſe things will they do unto you
or my names ſake, becauſe they know not him that
ent me.
22 If I had not come, and ſpoken unto them, they
ad not had ſin, but now they have no cloke for
heir ſin.
23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father alſo.
24 If I had not done among them the workes
which

which none other man did, they had not h
but now have they both ſeen, and hated bo
and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to paſſe*, that the word
be fulfilled that is written in their law, They
me without a cauſe.

26 But when the Comforter is come, wh
will ſend unto you from the Father, *even* the
rit of truth, which proceedeth from the F
he ſhall teſtifie of me.

27 And ye alſo ſhall beare witneſſe, becau
have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

7 Chriſt comforteth his diſciples againſt tribul
23 prayers in Chriſts name acceptable to the F

THeſe things have I ſpoken unto you, that
ſhould not be offended,

2 They ſhall put you out of the ſynagogues
the time cometh, that whoſoever killeth you
think that he doth God ſervice.

3 And theſe things will they do unto you,
cauſe they have not known the Father nor m

4 But theſe things have I told you that
the time ſhall come, ye may remember that
you of them. And theſe things I ſaid not unt
at the beginning, becauſe I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that ſent
and none of you asketh me, Whither goeſt th

6 But becauſe I have ſaid, theſe things
you, ſorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheleſſe, I tell you the truth, it is e
dient for you that I go away: for if I go not a
the Comforter will not come unto you; but if
depart, I will ſend him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reprove t
world of ſin, and of righteouſneſſe, and of judgm

9 Of ſin, becauſe they beleeve not on me.

10 Of righteouſneſſe, becauſe I go to my Fath
and ye ſee me no more.

11 Of judgement, becauſe the prince of th
world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to ſay unto you, b
ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is co
he will guide you into all truth: for he ſhall n
ſpeak of himſelf; but whatſoever he ſhall hea

hal he ſpeak, and he will ſhew you things to come
14 He ſhall glorifie me: for he ſhall receive of
mine, and ſhall ſhew it unto you.
15 All things that the Father hath, are mine:
herefore ſaid I, that he ſhall take of mine, and
hall ſhew it unto you.
16 A little while and ye ſhall not ſee me: and
gain, a little while and ye ſhall ſee me: becauſe I
o to the Father.
17 Then ſaid ſome of his diſciples among them-
elves, What is this that he ſaith unto us, A little
hile and ye ſhall not ſeee me: and again, a little
hile and ye ſhall ſee me: and becauſe I go to the
ather?
18 They ſaid therefore, What is this that he ſaith,
A little while? we cannot tell what he ſaith.
19 Now Jeſus knew that they were deſirous to
ask him, and ſaid unto them, Do ye enquire among
your ſelves of that I ſaid, A little while, and ye
hall not ſee me: and again, a little while and yee
hall ſee me?
20 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, that ye ſhall
weep and lament, but the world ſhall rejoyce:
nd ye ſhall be ſorrowfull, but your ſorrow ſhall
e turned into joy.
21 A woman when ſhe is in travel, hath ſorrow,
becauſe her houre is come: but aſſoon as ſhe is de-
livered of her childe, ſhe remembreth no more the
anguiſh, for joy that a man is born into the world.
22 And ye now therefore have ſorrow: but I
will ſee you again, and your heart ſhall rejoyce,
nd your joy no man taketh from you.
23 And in that day ye ſhall ask me nothing:
Verily verily I ſay unto you, Whatſoever ye ſhall
ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.
24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name:
ask and ye ſhall receive, that your joy may be full.
25 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you in pro-
verbs: the time cometh when I ſhall no more ſpeak
unto you in proverbs, but I ſhall ſhew you plain-
ly of the Father.
26 At that day ye ſhall ask in my name: and I ſay
not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:
27 For the Father himſelf loveth you, becauſe
ye have loved me, and have beleeved that I came
out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and [illegible] into the world: again, I leave the world, [illegible] to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now [illegible] thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all [illegible] and needest not that any man should ask [illegible] this we beleeve that thou camest forth from [illegible]

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now belee[illegible]

32 Behold the houre cometh, yea is now [illegible] that ye shall be scattered, every man to his [illegible] and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not [illegible] because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, [illegible] me ye might have peace, in the world ye shall [illegible] tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have [illegible] come the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, preserve his apostles,* 11 *in unitie,* 17 *and* [illegible]

THese words spake Jesus and lift up his [illegible] heaven, and said, Father, the houre is [illegible] glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie [illegible]

2 As thou hast given him power over all [illegible] that he should give eternall life to as many [illegible] thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might [illegible] thee the onely true God, and Jesus Christ [illegible] thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on earth: I have fini[illegible] the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me [illegible] thine own self, with the glory which I had [illegible] thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men [illegible] thou gavest me out of the world: thine they [illegible] and thou gavest them me; and they have kept [illegible] word.

7 Now they have known that all things [illegible] soever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words [illegible] thou gavest me, and they have received them, [illegible] have known surely that I came out from thee, [illegible] they have beleeved that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world, [illegible] for them which thou hast given me, for they [illegible] thine.

10 [illegible]

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine,
and I am glorified in them.
11 And now I am no more in the world, but these
are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father,
keep through thine own name those whom thou
hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.
12 While I was with them in the world, I kept
them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have
kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of per-
dition: that the scripture might be fulfilled.
13 And now I come to thee, and these things I
speake in the world, that they might have my joy
fulfilled in themselves.
14 I have given them thy word, and the world
hath hated them, because they are not of the
world, even as I am not of the world.
15 I pray not that thou shouldst take them out
of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them
from the evil.
16 They are not of the world, even as I am not
of the world.
17 Sanctifie them through thy truth, thy word is
truth.
18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so
have I also sent them into the world.
19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my self, that
they also might be sanctified through the truth.
20 Neither pray I for these alone; but for them
also which shall beleeve on me through their word.
21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art
in me, & I in thee, that they also may be one in us:
that the world may beleeve that thou hast sent me.
22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have
given them: that they may be one, even as we are
one.
23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may bee
made perfect in one, and that the world may know
that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them as thou
hast loved me.
24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast
given me, be with me where I am, that they may
behold my glory which thou hast given me: for
thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world
25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known
thee, but I have known thee, and these have known
that thou hast sent me.

26 And

26 And I have declared unto them thy
will declare it: that the love wherewith
loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Judas betrayeth Jesus.* 8 *The officers fall*
ground. 12 *Jesus is taken, and led unto*
and Caiaphas.

WHen Jesus had spoken these words, h
forth with his disciples over the br
dron, where was a garden, into the which he
and his disciples.

2 And Judas also which betrayed him,
the place: for Jesus oft times resorted thith
his disciples.

3 Judas then having received a band of m
officers from the chief priests and Pharisees
thither with lanterns, and torches, and weap

4 Jesus therefore knowing all things that
come upon him, went forth, and said unto
Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth.
saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also
betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoon then as he had said unto them, I
they went backward and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom se
and they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I a
If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled wh
spake, Of them which thou gavest me, h
lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, dr
and smote the high priests servant, and cut o
right ear: the servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy s
into the sheath: the cup which my Father h
given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and o
of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him.

13 And led him away to Annas first (for h
father in law to Caiaphas) which was the
priest that same year.

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave co
to the Jews, that it was expedient that on
should die for the people.

15 A

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did
nother disciple: that disciple was known unto
e high priest, and went in with Jesus into the
lace of the high priest.
16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then
nt out that other disciple, which was known
o the high priest, and spake unto her that kept
e doore, and brought in Peter.
17 Then saith the damsel that keept the doore
o Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans di-
ples? He saith, I am not.
18 And the servants and officers stood there, who
d made a fire of coles (for it was cold) and they
med themselves: and Peter stood with them,
d warmed himself.
19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his di-
ples, and of his doctrine.
20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the
rld, I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the
mple, whither the Jews alwayes resort, and in
et have I said nothing.
21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard
, what I have said unto them: behold, they
ow what I said.
22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers
hich stood by, stroke Jesus with the palm of his
d, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?
23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil,
witnesse of the evil; but if well, why smitest
u me?
24 Now Annas had sent him bound to Caia-
s the high priest.
25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself:
ey said therefore unto him, Art not thou also
e of his disciples? He denyed it, & said, I am not.
26 One of the servants of the high priests (being
s kinsman, whose ear Peter cut off) saith; Did
e I see thee in the garden with him?
27 Peter then denyed again, and immediatly the
ck crew.
28 ¶ Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas, unto
e hall of judgement: and it was early, and they
emselves went not into the judgement hall lest
ey should be defiled: but that they might eat the
ssover.
29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said,

What

What accusation bring you against this
30 They answered and said unto him,
not a malefactour, we would not have
him up unto thee.
31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye
judge him according to your law. The Je
fore said unto him, It is not lawfull for
any man to death:
32 That the saying of Jesus might be
which he spake, signifying what death
die.
33 Then Pilate entred into the judge
again, and called Jesus, and said unto him,
the king of the Jews?
34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou th
of thy self, or did others tell it thee of
35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? t
nation, and the chief priests have deliv
unto me: What hast thou done?
36 Jesus answered, My kingdome is
world: if my kingdome were of this
would my servants fight, that I should
livered to the Jews: but now is my kin
from hence.
37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art
then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I
To this end was I born, and for this ca
into the world, that I should bear wi
the truth: every one that is of the truth
my voice.
38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth?
he had said this, he went out again unto
and saith unto them, I finde in him no fa
39 But ye have a custome, that I shou
unto you one at the passeover: will yee
that I release unto you the king of the Je
40 Then cryed they all again, saying,
man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a

CHAP. XIX.

*1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thorn
beaten. 16 Delivered to be crucified.*

THen Pilate therefore took Jesus, and
him.
2 And the souldiers platted a crown
and put it on his head, and they put on
ple robe,

3 And said, Hail king of the Jews: and they
smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith
unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that
ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of
thorns, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith un-
to them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers
saw him, they cryed out, saying, Crucifie him, cru-
cifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and
crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and
by our law he ought to die, because he made him-
self the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying,
he was the more afraid.

9 And went again into the judgement hall, and
saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? but Jesus gave
him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou
not unto me? knowest thou not, that I have power
to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power
at all against me, except it were given thee from
above: therefore he that delivered me unto
thee, hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release
him: but the Jews cryed out, saying, If thou let
this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever
maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying,
he brought Jesus forth, and sate down in the judge-
ment seat, in a place that is called the pavement,
but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passeover,
and about the sixth houre: and he saith unto the
Jews, Behold your king.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away
with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them,
Shall I crucifie your king? The chief priests an-
swered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them
to be crucified: and they took Jesus and led him
away,

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into
a place

a place called the place of a ſcull, vvhich in Hebrew, Golgotha.

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either ſide one, and Jeſus in the midſt.

19 ¶ And Pilate vvrote a title, and put it on the croſſe: and the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jewes: for the place where Jeſus vvas crucified vvas nigh to the citie, and it was written in Hebrevv, Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then ſaid the chief prieſts of the Jewes to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jevvs; but that he ſaid, I am king of the Jevvs.

22 Pilate anſwered, What I have vvritten, I have vvritten.

23 ¶ Then the ſouldiers, vvhen they had crucified Jeſus, took his garments (and made four parts, to every ſouldier a part) and alſo his coate. Novv the coat vvas vvithout ſeam, vvoven from the top throughout.

24 They ſaid therefore among themſelves, Let us not rent it, but caſt lots for it, vvhoſe it ſhall be: that the ſcripture might be fulfilled, vvhich ſaith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my veſture they did caſt lots. These things therefore the ſouldiers did.

25 ¶ Novv there ſtood by the croſſe of Jeſus his mother, and his mothers ſiſter, Mary *the wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jeſus therefore ſavv his mother, and the diſciples ſtanding by, vvhom he loved, he ſaith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy ſon.

27 Then ſaith he to the diſciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that diſciple tooke her unto his ovvn *home*.

28 ¶ After this Jeſus knovving that all things vvere now accompliſhed, that the ſcripture might be fulfilled, ſaith, I thirſt.

29 Novv there vvas ſet a veſſel full of vineger: and they filled a ſpung vvith vineger, and put it upon hyſſop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jeſus therefore had received the vineger, he ſaid, It is finiſhed; and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghoſt.

31 The Jews therefore becauſe it was the prepa-
ration, that the bodies ſhould not remain upon the
roſſe on the ſabbath day (for that ſabbath day was
n high day) beſought Pilate that their legs might
e broken, and that they might be taken away.
32 Then came the ſouldiers, and brake the legs
f the firſt, and of the other which was crucified
ith him.
33 But when they came to Jeſus, and ſaw that
e was dead already, they brake not his legs.
34 But one of the ſouldiers with a ſpear pierced
s ſide, and forthwith came there out, bloud and
ater.
35 And he that ſaw it, bare record, and his re-
ord is true: and he knoweth that he ſaith true,
at ye might beleeve.
36 For theſe things were done, that the ſcripture
ould be fulfilled, A bone of him ſhall not be
oken.
37 And again another ſcripture ſaith, They ſhall
ok on him whom they pierced.
38 ¶ And after this, Joſeph of Arimathea (being
iſciple of Jeſus, but ſecretly for fear of the
ws) beſought Pilate that he might take away
e body of Jeſus: and Pilate gave him leave: he
me therefore and took the body of Jeſus.
39 And there came alſo Nicodemus, which at the
ſt came to Jeſus by night, and brought a mix-
re of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound
ight.
40 Then took they the body of Jeſus, and
ound it in linen clothes, with the ſpices, as the
anner of the Jews is to bury.
41 Now in the place where he was crucified,
ere was a garden, and in the garden a new ſe-
lchre, wherein was never man yet laid.
42 There laid they Jeſus therefore, becauſe of
e Jews preparation day, for the ſepulchre was
gh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

Mary cometh to the ſepulchre. 3 So do Peter and John. 11 Jeſus appeareth to Mary Magdalene.

THe firſt day of the week cometh Mary Mag-
dalene early when it was yet dark, unto the
pulchre, and ſeeth the ſtone taken away from the
pulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon
and to the other disciple whom Jesus love
saith unto them, They have taken away th
out of the sepulchre, and we know not whe
have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that othe
sciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the othe
sciple did out-run Peter, and came first to
pulchre.

5 And he stouping down, and looking in,
the linen clothes lying, yet vvent he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following
and went into the sepulchre, and seeth th
clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his hea
lying with the linen clothes, bur wrapped
ther in a place by it self.

8 Then went in also that other disciple whic
first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and bele

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture
he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went avvay again
their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sep
weeping: and as she wept, she stouped dow
looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in vvhite, sittin
one at the head, and the other at the feet,
the body of Jesus had layen:

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why
est thou? She saith unto them, Because the
taken avvay my Lord, and I knovv not vvhere
have laid him.

14 And vvhen she had thus said, she turne
self back, and savv Jesus standing, and knew
that it vvas Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why wee
thou? vvhom seekest thou? she supposing h
be the gardiner, saith unto him, Sir, if thou
born him hence, tell me where thou hast laid
and I will take him avvay.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary: She turne
self, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is
Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not;

not yet aſcended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and ſay unto them, I aſcend unto my Father, and your Father; & to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the diſciples, that ſhe had ſeen the Lord, and that he had ſpoken theſe things unto her.

19 ¶ Then the ſame day at evening, being the firſt day of the week, when the doores were ſhut, where the diſciples were aſſembled for fear of the Jews, came Jeſus and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaid unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had ſo ſaid, hee ſhevved unto them his hands and his ſide. Then vvere the diſciples glad when they ſavv the Lord.

21 Then ſaid Jeſus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath ſent me, even ſo ſend I you.

22 And when he had ſaid this, he breathed on them, and ſaith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghoſt.

23 Whoſe ſoever ſins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whoſe ſoever ſins ye retain, they are retained.

24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, vvas not with them vvhen Jeſus came.

25 The other diſciples therefore ſaid unto him, We have ſeen the Lord: but he ſaid unto them, Except I ſhall ſee in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thruſt my hand into his ſide, I I will not beleeve.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, again his diſciples were vvithin, and Thomas vvith them: *then* came Jeſus, the doors being ſhut, and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaid, Peace be unto you.

27 Then ſaith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thruſt it into my ſide, and be not faithleſſe, but beleeving.

28 And Thomas anſwered and ſaid unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Thomas, becauſe thou haſt ſeen me, thou haſt beleeved: bleſſed are they that have not ſeen, and yet beleeved.

30 ¶ And many other ſignes truly did Jeſus in the preſence of his diſciples, vvhich are not written in this book.

31 But theſe are vvritten, that ye might beleeve

that Jesus is the Christ the Son of God, and
beleeving you might have life through his na

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ appeareth to his disciples, being a fis*
12 *He dineth with them.*

AFter these things Jesus shewed himself a
to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias:
on this wise shewed he himself:

2 There were together Simon Peter, and T
mas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in
lilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other
his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fish
They say unto him, We also go with thee. T
went forth, and entred into a ship immediatly;
that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, J
stood on the shore: but the disciples knew
that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children,
ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on
right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. The
therefore, and now they were not able to dr
for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus l
saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Si
Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fi
coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did
himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little
(for they were not far from land, but as it were
hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoon then as they were come to land, t
saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon,
bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish wh
ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the ne
land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty
three: and for all there were so many, yet
not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine.
none of the disciples durst ask him, Who are
knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh and taketh bread,

feth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou mee more then these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambes.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He said unto him the third time, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily verily I say unto thee, when thou wast young, thou girdedst thy self, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hand, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death hee should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciples whom Jesus loved, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do*?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, he shall not die: but, if I will that he tarry til I come, what is that to thee

24 This is the disciple which testifyeth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written. Amen,

THE

¶ The Acts of the Apostles.

CHAP. I.

1 *A repetition of part of Christs historie before and after his passion.* 9 *Of his ascension.*

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach.

2 Untill the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandements unto the apostles whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them fourty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdome to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power after that the holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come

like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.
12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem, from the mount called Olivet which is from Jerusalem a Sabbath dayes journey.
13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.
14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.
15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty)
16 Men and brethren, This scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.
17 For he was numbred with us, and had obtained part of this ministerie.
18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquitie, and falling headlong he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.
19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of bloud.
20 For it is written in the book of psalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: And his bishoprick let another take.
21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us, all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,
22 Beginning from the baptisme of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with us of his resurrection,
23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.
24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this minis
apostleship, from which Judas by tran
fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and
fell upon Matthias, and he was numbred wi
eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 *The apostles filled with the holy Ghost, s
diverse languages.*

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully
they were all with one accord in one pl

2 And suddenly there came a sound from
as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled a
house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven to
like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them

4 And they were all filled with the holy
and began to speak with other tongues, as the
rit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem J
devout men, out of every nation under heave

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the
titude came together, and were confounded, b
that every man heard them speak in his own
guage.

7 And they were allamazed and marvelled
ing one to another, Behold, are not all these w
speak, Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our
tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and
dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and C
padocia, in Pontus, and Asia.

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt and in
parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers
Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them spe
in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in d
saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are ful
new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven
up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men o
dea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be
known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 F

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, see
ing it is but the third houre of the day.
16 But this is that which was spoken by the
rophet Joel.
17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes,
saith God) I will poure out of my Spirit upon
ll flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall
rophesie, and your young men shall see visions,
nd your old men shall dream dreams:
18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens
will poure out in those dayes of my Spirit, and
hey shall prophesie.
19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above,
nd signes in the earth beneath: bloud, and fire, and
apour of smoak.
20 The sun shall be turned into darkenesse, and
he moon into bloud, before that great and notable
ay of the Lord come.
21 And it shall come to passe, that whosoever
hall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.
22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words, Jesus of
Nazareth a man approved of God, among you, by
iracles, wonders and signes, which God did by
im in the midst of you, as ye your selves also
now.
23 Him, being delivered by the determinate
ounsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken
nd by wicked hands have crucified and slain:
24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed
he pains of death: because it was not possible that
e should be holden of it.
25 For David speaketh concerning him, I fore-
w the Lord alwaies before my face, for hee is
n my right hand, that I should not be moved.
26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my
ongue was glad: moreover also, my flesh shall rest
n hope.
27 Because thou wilt not leave my soule in hell
neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see cor-
uption.
28 Thou hast made known to me the waies of
ife, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy coun-
enance.
29 Men and brethren, let me freely speake unt o
you of the patriarch David, that he is both dea d
nd buried, & his sepulchre is with us unto this da y.

30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had ſworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loines, according to the fleſh, he would raiſe up Chriſt, to ſit on his throne.

31 He ſeeing this before ſpake of the reſurrection of Chriſt, that his ſoule was not left in hell, neither his fleſh did ſee corruption.

32 This Jeſus hath God raiſed up, whereof we all are witneſſes.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt he hath ſhed forth this which ye now ſee and heare.

34 For David is not aſcended into the heavens: but he ſaith himſelfe, The LORD ſaid unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Untill I make thy foes thy footſtool.

36 Therefore let all the houſe of Iſrael know aſſuredly, that God hath made that ſame Jeſus whom ye have crucifyed, both Lord and Chriſt.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart and ſaid unto Peter, and to the reſt of the apoſtles, Men and brethren, what ſhall we do?

38 Then Peter ſaid unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jeſus Chriſt, for the remiſſion of ſins, and ye ſhall receive the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

39 For the promiſe is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God ſhall call.

40 And with many other words did hee teſtifie and exhort, ſaying, Save your ſelves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the ſame day there were added *unto them* about three thouſand ſoules.

42 And they continued ſtedfaſtly in the apoſtles doctrine and fellowſhip, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every ſoul: and many wonders and ſignes were done by the apoſtles.

44 And all that beleeved were together, and had all things common.

45 And ſold their poſſeſsions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse & singlenesse of heart.

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

1 Peter with John restore a lame man to his feet
12 How the cure was wrought.

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple, at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth *houre*.

2 And a certain man lame from his mothers womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple, which is called Beautifull to ask almes of them that entred into the temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastning his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have, give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk,

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up, and immediately his feet and ankle-bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sate for almes at the Beautifull gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvell ye at this: or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holinesse we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, The God of our Fathers hath glorified his Son Jesus: whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 But ye denied the holy One, and the just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you.

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundnesse, in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets; that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive; untill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, of your brethren, like unto me, him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that every soule which will not hear that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham. And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

1 *The rulers offended with Peters sermon.* 4 *imprison him and John.* 7 *They examine them.*

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests and the captain of the Temple, and the Sadducees came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word beleeved, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and Scribes.

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel.

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole.

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they tooke knowledge of them that they had been with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside

aside out of the councel, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more then unto God judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God, for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourty yeers old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chiefe priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said Lord, thou art God which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is.

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together.

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldnesse they may speak thy word.

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heale,

that signes and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus

31 ¶ And when they had prayed the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeved, were of one heart, and of one soule: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which hee possessed was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessours of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold.

35 And laid them downe at the apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is being interpreted the son of consolation) a levite, and of the countrey of Cyprus

37 Having land sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

1. 10 Ananias and Saphira fall down dead. 12 The apostles work many miracles.

BUt a certain man named Ananias with Saphira his wife, sold a possession.

2 And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lyed unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that had heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And

7 And it was about the ſpace of three
after when his wife not knowing what was
came in.

8 And Peter anſwered unto her, Tell me
ther ye ſold the land for ſo much. And ſhe
Yea, for ſo much.

9 Then Peter ſaid unto her, How is it that
have agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of
Lord? behold, the feet of them which have
ed thy husband are at the door, and ſhall carry
out.

10 Then fell ſhe downe ſtraightway at his
and yeelded up the ghoſt: and the young men
in and found her dead, and carrying her forth
ried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came on all the church,
upon as many as heard theſe things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apoſtles were
ſignes & wonders wrought among the people.
they were all with one accord in Solomons
13 And of the reſt durſt no man joyn himſelf
them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleevers were the more added to
Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Inſomuch that they brought forth the ſick
to the ſtreets, and laid them on beds and couches
that at the leaſt the ſhadow of Peter paſſing by
might overſhadow ſome of them.

16 There came alſo a multitude *out* of the cities
round about unto Jeruſalem, bringing ſick folks
and them which were vexed with unclean ſpi-
rits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high prieſt roſe up, and all they
that were with him, (which is the ſect of the Sad-
duces) and were filled with indignation.

18 And laid their hands on the apoſtles, and put
them in the common priſon.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened
the priſon doors, and brought them forth, and ſaid,

20 Go, ſtand and ſpeak in the temple to the peo-
ple, all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into
the temple early in the morning, and taught. But
the high prieſt came, and they that were with
him, and called the councel together, and all the
ſenate of the children of Iſrael, and ſent to the
priſon

rison to have them brought.
22 But when the officers came, and found them
e in the prison, they returned and told,
23 Saying, the prison truly found wee shut with
l safety, and the keepers standing without before
e doores: but when we had opened we found no
an within.
24 Now when the high priest, and the captain
f the temple: and the cheif priests heard these
ings, they doubted of them whereunto this would
row.
25 Then came one and told them, saying, Be-
old the men whom ye put in prison, are standing
the temple, and teaching the people.
26 Then went the captain with the officers, and
rought them without violence: (for they feared
e people, lest they should have been stoned)
27 And when they had brought them, they set
em before the counsel: and the high priest asked
em.
28 Saying, Did not we straightly command you
at you should not teach in this name? and be-
old, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine
nd intend to bring this mans bloud upon us.
29 Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered
nd said, We ought to obey God rather then men.
30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom
e slew and hanged on a tree,
31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand
o be a prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance
o Israel, and forgiveneſſe of sins.
32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and
o is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given
o them that obey him.
33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the
heart, and tooke councel to slay them.
34 Then stood there up one in the councel, a
pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of law, had
in reputation among all the people, & commanded
to put the apostles forth a little space,
35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel take
heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touch-
ing these men.
36 For before those dayes rose up Theudas
boasting himself to be some body, to whom a
number of men, about foure hundred, joyned
them,

themselves: who was slain, and all, as many as ed him, were scattered and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galile the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much ple after him: he also perished, and all, ev many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from men, and let them alone: for if this counse this work be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthro lest haply ye be found even to fight against G

40 And to him they agreed: and when the called the apostles, and beaten them, they manded that they should not speak in the n Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the prese the councel, rejoycing that they were c worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Chr

CHAP. VI.

1 The apostles care for the poore, and of pre the word. 3 Seven men chosen for Deacon

AND in those dayes, when the number o disciples was multiplied, there arose murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, cause their widows were neglected in the dail nistration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude o disciples unto them, and said, It is not reaso we should leave the word of God, & serve ta

3 Wherefore brethren, look ye out among seven men of honest report, full of the holy Gh and wisedome, whom we may appoint over business.

4 But we will give our selves continually prayer, and to the ministerie of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Proch and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and colas a proselite of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on the

7 And the word of God increased, and number of the disciples multiplied in Jer

gr

greatly, and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisedome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they subborned men, which said, Wee have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the Scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the councel,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customes which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sate in the counsel, looking stadfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

Stephen answereth to his accusation. 16 He reprehendeth the peoples rebellion and murdering of Christ.

THen said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers hearken. The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should

should sojourn in a strange land, and that
should bring them into bondage: and entre
evill foure hundred yeares.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be
dage will I judge, said God, & after that
come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circum
and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumci
the eighth day: and Isaac *begat* Jacob, and
begat the twelve patriarchs.

9 And the patriarchs moved with envy, so
seph into Egypt: but God was with him.

10 And delivered him out of all his af
and gave him favour and wisedome in the
pharoah king of Egypt; and he made him
our over Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the
Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction,
fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was
in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second time Joseph was
known to his brethren, and Josephs kindre
made known unto pharoah,

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his fat
cob to him: and all his kindred, threescore
teen souls.

15 So Jacob went downe into Egypt, and
he and our fathers.

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and
in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a
money of the sons of Emmor *the father* of

17 But when the time of the promise drew
which God had sworn to Abraham, the
grew and multiplyed in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose which knew
seph,

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred,
evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast ou
young children, to the end they might not li

20 In which time Moses was born, and w
ceeding fair, and nourished up in his fathers
three moneths:

21 And when he was cast out, pharaohs da
took him up, and nourished him for her o

22 And Moses was learned in all the

the Egyptians, and was mighty in words, and deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them, but they understood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Midian, where he begat two sons.

30 And when fourty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sinai, an angel of the Lord, in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondred at the sight: and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness fourty years.

37 ¶ This

37 ¶ This is that Moſes vvhich ſaid
children of Iſrael, A prophet ſhall the Lo
God raiſe up unto you of your brethren, li
me, him ſhall ye hear.

38 This is he that vvas in the church
vvilderneſſe, vvith the angel vvhich ſpake
in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: v
ceived the lively oracles to give unto us.

39 To vvhom our fathers would not obe
thruſt *him* from them, and in their hearts
back again into Egypt,

40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go
us: for as for this Moſes which brought u
the land of Egypt, vve wot not what is bec
him.

41 And they made a calf in thoſe dayes,
fered ſacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced
wotks of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up
ſhip the hoſt of heaven, as it is written in th
of the prophets, O ye houſe of Iſrael, have
fered to me ſlain beaſts, and ſacrifices, by th
of fourty years in the wilderneſſe?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of M
and the ſtar of your god Rempham, figures
ye made, to worſhip them: and I will carry
avvay beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witn
the wilderneſſe, as he had appointed, ſpeakin
to Moſes, that he ſhould make it according
faſhion that he had ſeen.

45 Which alſo our fathers that came
brought in with Jeſus into the poſſeſsion o
Gentiles, whom God drave out before the fa
our fathers, unto the dayes of David.

46 Who found favour before God, and deſi
finde a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 But Solomon built him an houſe.

48 Howbeit the moſt High dwelleth not in
ples made vvith hands, as ſaith the prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my
ſtool: what houſe will yee build mee, ſaith
Lord? or vvhat is the place of my reſt?

50 Hath not my hand made all theſe thin

51 ¶ Ye ſtiffe necked and uncircumci
heart and ears, ye do alvvayes reſiſt the
Gh

oſt: as your fathers did, ſo do ye.
52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers
ſecuted? and they have ſlain them which ſhew-
before of the coming of the juſt One, of whom
have been now the betrayers and murderers:
53 Who have received the law by the diſpoſiti-
of angels, and have not kept it.
54 ¶ When they heard theſe things, they were
to the heart, and they gnashed on him with
ir teeth.
55 But he being full of the holy Ghoſt, looked
ſtedfaſtly into heaven, and ſaw the glory of God,
Jeſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,
56 And ſaid, Behold, I ſee the heavens opened, and
Son of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.
57 Then they cryed out with a loud voice, and
opped their ears, and ran upon him with one
ord,
58 And caſt him out of the city, and ſtoned him:
the witneſſes laid down their clothes at a
ung mans feet, whoſe name was Saul.
59 And they ſtoned Stephen calling *upon God*,
ſaying, Lord Jeſus receive my ſpirit.
60 And he kneeled down, and cryed with a loud
ce, Lord, lay not this ſin to their charge. And
en he had ſaid this, he fell aſleep.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The church is planted in Samaria.*

Nd Saul was conſenting unto his death. And
at that time there was a great perſecution a-
nſt the church which was at Jeruſalem, and
y were all ſcattered abroad throughout the
ions of Judea and Samaria, except the apoſtles.
2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*,
made great lamentation over him.
3 As for Saul, he made havocke of the church,
ring into every houſe, and haling men and wo-
n, committed them to priſon.
4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroad,
nt every where preaching the word.
5 Then Philip went down to the city of Sama-
, and preached Chriſt unto them.
6 And the people with one accord gave heed
o thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing, and
ing the miracles which he did.
7 For unclean ſpirits, crying with loud voice,
came

came out of many that were poſſeſſed w
and many taken with palſies, and that
were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that ci

9 But there was a certain man call
which before time in the ſame city uſ
and bewitched the people of Samaria,
that himſelf was ſome great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed fro
to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the
of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becau
long time he had bewitched them with ſo

12 But when they beleeved Philip,
the things concerning the kingdome of
the name of Jeſus Chriſt, they were bap
men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelf beleeved alſo
he was baptized, he continued with Phi
wondred, beholding the miracles and ſign
were done.

14 Now when the apoſtles which were
ſalem, heard that Samaria had received t
of God, they ſent unto them Peter and Jo

15 Who when they were come down,
for them that they might receive the holy

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none
onely they were baptized in the name of
Jeſus)

17 Then laid they their hands on them,
received the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through
on of the apoſtles hands, the holy Ghoſt w
he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me alſo this power,
whomſoever I lay hands, he may receive
Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid unto him, Thy money
with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that
of God may be purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in thi
ter, for thy heart is not right in the ſight

22 Repent therefore of this thy wick
and pray God, if perhaps the thought
heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the

bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquitie.
24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.
25 And they when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.
26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.
27 And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace Queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,
28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.
29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and joyne thy self to this chariot.
30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?
31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? and he desired Philip that hee would come up, and sit with him.
32 The place of the scripture which he read, was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:
33 In his humiliation his judgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.
34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?
35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.
36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?
37 And Philip said, If thou beleevest with all thine heart thou mayest. And he answered and said, I beleeve that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.
38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still:

and they went down both into the wa[ter] Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the wa[ter], the Spirit of the Lord caught away Phi[lip], that the eunuch saw him no more; and he went his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and pas[sing] through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul going towards Damascus, 4 is stricken to the earth.*

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed he came neare Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechlesse, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, & to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street, which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named

nanias, coming in, and putting his hand on him that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard, by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority, from the chief priests, to binde all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things hee must suffer for my names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had been scales, and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:

24 But their laying a wait was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to joyn himself to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeved not that hee was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to

the apostles, and declared unto them how he
seen the Lord in the way, and that he had
to him, and how he had preached boldly
maſcus in the name of Jeſus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and
out at Jeruſalem.

29 And he ſpake boldly in the name of the
Jeſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but
went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they
him down to Ceſarea, and ſent him forth to

31 Then had the churches reſt throughout
dea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edi
walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the
fort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Peter
throughout all quarters, he came down alſo
ſaints, vvhich dvvelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man nam
neas, which had kept his bed eight years, a
ſick of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid unto him, Aeneas, Jeſus
maketh thee vvhole: ariſe, and make thy bed
he aroſe immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron
him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain
ple named Tabitha, which by interpretation
called Dorcas: this woman was full of
works, and almes deeds which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that
was ſick, and died: whom when they had wa
they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Jo
and the diſciples had heard that Peter was
they ſent unto him two men, deſiring him that
would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter aroſe and went with them:
he was come, they brought him into the
chamber: and all the widows ſtood by him wee
ing, and ſhevving the coats and garments
Dorcas made vvhile ſhe was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kn
down and prayed, and turning him to the
ſaid, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhe opened her eyes,
when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſate up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: and when he had called the ſaints and widowes, preſented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa, and many beleeved in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe, that he tarried many dayes in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X

1 Cornelius ſendeth for Peter. 34 Peter preacheth 44 The holy Ghoſt falleth on the hearers.

1 THere was a certain man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band.

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gave much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He ſaw in a viſion evidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an angel of God coming in to him and ſaying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and ſaid, What is it Lord? And he ſaid unto him Thy prayers and thine almes are come up for a memoriall before God.

5 And now ſend men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſurname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea ſide: he ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to do.

7 And when the angel which ſpake unto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houſehold ſervants, and a devout ſouldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all theſe things unto them, he ſent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, peter went up upon the houſe top to pray, about the ſixt houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And ſaw heaven opened, and a certain veſſel deſcending unto him, as it had been a great ſheet, knit at the foure corners, and let down to the earth

12 Wherein were all manner of foure-footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts and creeping things, and fowles of the aire.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter, kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen, should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made enquirie for Simons house, and stood before the gate.

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore and get thee down, & go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up, I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 T

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsay-
ing, assoon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for
what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes ago I was
fasting unto this houre, and at the ninth houre I
prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood be-
fore me in bright clothing.

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and
thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of
God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Si-
mon whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the
house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea side, who
when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I sent to thee and thou
hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore
are we all here present before God, to hear all
things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said,
Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of
persons:

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and
worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children
of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ (he is
Lord of all)

37 That word (I say) you know: which was pub-
lished throughout all Judea, and began from Gali-
lee, after the baptisme which John preached:

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with
the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about
doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of
the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he
did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem,
whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed
him openly.

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses
chosen before of God, even to us who did eat and
drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the
people, and to testifie that it is he which was or-
dained of God to be the judge of quick and
dead.

43 To him give all the prophets witnesse that

through his name whosoever beleeveth [illegible] shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words [illegible] holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the

45 And they of the circumcision which be[illegible] were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter accused for going into the Gentiles, maketh his defence 18 which is accepted.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying.

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descending, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by foure corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered and saw foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowles of the aire.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter, slay, and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter.

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gifts as he did unto us, who beleeved on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Jews onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeved, and turned unto the Lord.

22 Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the Church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who when he came and had seen the grace of God was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brou[ght] unto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a yeare they assembled themselves with the [church] and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signifyed by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world, which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability determined to send relefe unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII

1 Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth James, imprisoneth Peter, who is delivered by an angel.

NOw about that time, Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the Church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of unleavened bread)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two souldiers, bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, & raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy selfe and binde on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garments about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out and followed him, and wist

not that it was true which was done by the angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, hee said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jewes.

12 And when he had considered the thing, hee came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying

13 And as peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoon as it was day, there was no small stir among the souldiers what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea, to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sydon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey

21 And upon a set day, Herod arrayed in apparell, sate upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministerie, and tooke with them John whose surname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elimas the Sorcerer.

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Seperate me Barnabas and Saul for the worke whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and praied, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jewes: and they had also Iohn to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Barjesus:

7 Which was with the deputie of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him.

10 And said, O full of all subtilty, and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemie of all righte-

ghteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right waies of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blinde, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darknesse, and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy when he saw what was done beleeved, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphilia: and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the Sabbath-day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckening with his hand, said Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of fourtie yeares suffered he their manners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that he gave unto them judges, about the space of foure hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king, and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of fourty yeares.

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king, to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 Of this mans seed hath God according to his

his promiſe, raiſed unto Iſrael a Saviour Jeſus:

24 When John had firſt preached before his coming, the baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

25 And as John fulfilled his courſe, he ſaid, Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whoſe ſhoes of his feet I am not worthy to looſe.

26 Men and brethren, children of the ſtock of Abraham, and whoſoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſalvation ſent.

27 For they that dwel at Jeruſalem, & their rulers, becauſe they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every ſabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yet deſired they Pilate that he ſhould be ſlain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a ſepulche.

30 But God raiſed him from the dead:

31 And he was ſeen many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jeruſalem, who are his witneſſes unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame unto us their children, in that he hath raiſed up Jeſus again, as it is alſo written in the ſecond Pſalme; Thou art my ſon, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raiſed him up from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he ſaid on this wiſe, I will give you the ſure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he ſaith alſo in another *pſalme*, Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

36 For David after he had ſerved his owne generation by the will of God, fell on ſleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and ſaw corruption:

37 But he whom God raiſed again, ſaw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveneſſe of ſins.

39 And by him all that beleeve are juſtified from

from all things from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in the prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your dayes, a work which you shall in no wise beleeve, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken up, many of the Jews, and religious proselites followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes they were filled with envie, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge your selves unworthy of everlasting life, lo we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying* I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeved.

49 And the word of the LORD was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghost.

Paul and Barnabus are persecuted. 8 P[aul] ing a creaple: they are reputed as gods, 1[9] is stoned.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, tha[t] went both together into the synagogue [of] Jews, and so spake that a great multitude bo[th] the Jewes and also of the Greeks beleeved.

2 But the unbeleeving Jewes stirred up the [Gen]tiles, and made their minds evill affected a[gainst] the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking b[old]ly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto [the] word of his grace: and granted signes and wo[n]ders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: [and] part held with the Jews, and part with the ap[ostles].

5 And when there was an assault made bo[th] the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their [rul]lers to use them despightfully, and to stone th[em],

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lyst[ra] and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the re[gion] that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sate a certain man at Lystra, [im]potent in his feet, being a creeple from his moth[er's] womb, who never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak, who stedfa[stly] beholding him, and perceiving that he had [faith] to be healed.

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on [thy] feet: and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done they lift up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the People, crying out.

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? we also

We are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own waies.

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witnesse, in that he did good, and gave us raine from heaven, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit as the disciples stood round about him he rose up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the soules of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God,

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every Church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleived.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia.

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

1 Diſſenſion touching circumciſion. 6 The [apoſtles] conſult about it. 22 Their determination.

AND certain men which came down from [Judea] taught the brethren, *and ſaid*, Except [ye be] circumciſed after the manner of Moſes, ye [cannot] be ſaved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas [had] ſmall diſſention and diſputation with them, [they] determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain [other] of them, ſhould go up to Jeruſalem unto the apoſtles and elders about this queſtion.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they paſſed through Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the converſion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jeruſalem, they were received of the Church, and of the apoſtles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there aroſe up certain of the ſect of the Phariſees which beleeved, ſaying, That it was needfull to circumciſe them, and to command them to keep the law of Moſes.

6 ¶ And the apoſtles and elders came together for to conſider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much diſputing, Peter roſe up and ſaid unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould hear the word of the goſpel, and believe.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts bare them witneſſe, giving them the holy Ghoſt, even as he did unto us:

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the diſciples which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we beleeve that through the grace of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, we ſhall be ſaved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peece, James anſwe-

swered, saying, Men & brethren, hearken unto me.
14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first
d visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a peo-
e for his name.
15 And to this agree the words of the prophets,
it is written,
16 After this I will return, and I will build again
e tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and
will build again the ruines thereof, and I will
e it up:
17 That the residue of men might seek after the
ord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is
lled saith the Lord, who doth all these things.
18 Known unto God are all his works from the
eginning of the world.
19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble
ot them, which from among the Gentiles are
rned to God:
20 But that we write unto them, that they ab-
ain from pollutions of idols, and from fornica-
on, and from things strangled, and from bloud.
21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them
hat preach him, being read in the synagogues eve-
y sabbath day.
22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with
he whole church, to send chosen men of their own
ompany to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas:
amely, Judas suanamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief
en among the brethren.
23 And wrote letters by them after this manner,
he apostles, and elders, and brethren send greeting
nto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in An-
ioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.
24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain
which went out from us have troubled you with
words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be
circumcised, and keep the law to whom we gave
o such commandment:
25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with
one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our
beloved Barnabas and Paul;
26 ¶ Men that have hazarded their lives, for the
name of our Lord Jesus Christ.
27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who
shall also tell you the same things by mouth.
28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and

to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessarie things:

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from bloud, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep your selves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch, and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go againe and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharpe between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus:

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul circumciseth Timothie, 4 converteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of divination.

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewesse, and beleeved; but his father was a

2 Which vvas vvell reported of by the bre-
ren that were at Lyſtra and Iconium.
3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him,
d took and circumciſed him, becauſe of the Jews
hich vvere in thoſe quarters: for they knew all
at his father was a Greek.
4 And as they went through the cities, they de-
vered them the decrees for to keep, that were
dained of the apoſtles and elders which were at
eruſalem.
5 And ſo were the churches eſtabliſhed in the
ith, and increaſed in number daily.
6 Now when they had gone throughout Phry-
a, and the region of Galatia and were forbidden
the holy Ghoſt to preach the vvord in Aſia.
7 After they vvere come to Myſia, they aſſayed to
into Bithynia: but the ſpirit ſuffered them not.
8 And they paſsing by Myſia, came dovvn to
roas.
9 And a viſion appeared to Paul in the night:
There ſtood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him,
ying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.
10 And after he had ſeen the viſion, immediatly
e endeavoured to go into Macedonia, aſſuredly
thering, that the Lord had called us for to preach
e goſpel unto them.
11 Therefore looſing from Troas, vve came
ith a ſtraight courſe to Samothracia, and the next
y to Neopolis.
12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the
ief citie of that part of Macedonia, and a colony:
nd vve were in that city abyding certain dayes.
13 And on the ſabbath we went out of the citie
y a river ſide, where prayer vvas vvont to bee
ade, and vve ſate dovvn, and ſpake unto the wo-
en vvhich reſorted thither.
14 ¶ And a certain vvoman named Lydia, a ſeller
f purple, of the city of Theatira, which worſhip-
ed God heard us: vvhoſe heart the Lord opened
at ſhe attended unto the things which were ſpo-
en of Paul.
15 And vvhen ſhe vvas baptized, and her houſe-
old, ſhe beſought us, ſaying, If ye have judged
e to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my houſe
nd abide there. And ſhe conſtrained us.
16 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as vvee vvent to
prayer,

prayer, a certain damsel, possessed with
divination, met us, which brought her
gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul, and us, and
saying, These men are the servants of the
God which shew unto us the way of sa

18 And this did she many dayes: but P
grieved, turned and said to the Spirit, I
thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come
And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her master saw that the
of their gain was gone, they caught Paul
and drew them unto the market-place,
rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates,
These men being Jews, do exceedingly
city,

21 And teach customes which are not
for us to receive, neither to observe, being

22 And the multitude rose up together
them, and the magistrates rent off their clo
commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes
them, they cast them into prison, charging
lour to keep them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge,
them into the inner prison, and made them
fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas pray
sang praises unto God: & the prisoners heard

26 And suddenly there was a great earth
so that the foundation of the prison was
and immediatly all the doores were opened
every ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking
his sleep, and seeing the prison doores open
drew out his sword, and would have killed
self, supposing that the prisoners had been

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voice, saying
thy self no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in
came trembling, and fell down before Paul

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs,
must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Beleeve on the Lord
Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy

32 And they ſpake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.

33 And he took them the ſame houre of the night, and waſhed their ſtripes, and was baptized, he and all his, ſtraightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his houſe, he ſet meat before them, and rejoyced, beleeving in God with all his houſe.

35 And when it was day, the magiſtrates ſent the ſergeants, ſaying, Let thoſe men go.

36 And the keeper of the priſon told this ſaying to Paul, The magiſtrates have ſent to let you go; now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul ſaid unto them, They have beaten us openly, uncondemned, being Romanes, and have caſt us into priſon, and now do they thruſt us out privily? Nay verily, but let them come themſelves and fetch us out.

38 And the ſergeants told theſe words unto the magiſtrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and beſought them, & brought them out, & deſired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the priſon, and entred into *the houſe of* Lydia: and when they had ſeen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

Paul preacheth at Theſſalonica, 10 and at Berea. 15 He diſputeth and preacheth at Athens.

NOw when they had paſſed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a ſynagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three ſabbath-dayes reaſoned with them out of the Scriptures.

3 Opening and alledging, that Chriſt muſt needs have ſuffered, and riſen again from the dead: and that this Jeſus whom I preach unto you, is Chriſt.

4 And ſome of them beleeved, and conſorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which beleeved not, moved with envie, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baſer ſort, and gathered a company, and ſet all the city on an uprore, & aſſaulted the houſe of Jaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people.

6 And

6 And vvhen they found them not the
fon, and certain brethren, unto the rule
city, crying, Theſe that have turned the
ſide dovvn, are come hither alſo,

7 Whom Jaſon hath received: and the
contrary to the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying,
is another king, *one* Jeſus.

8 And they troubled the people, and
of the citie, vvhen they heard theſe thing

9 And vvhen they had taken ſecurity
and of the other they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren i...mediatly
Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: v
thither went into the ſynagogue of the

11 Theſe vvere more noble then thoſe
ſalonica, in that they received the vvord
readineſſe of minde, and ſearched the ſcrip
ly whether theſe things vvere ſo.

12 Therefore many of them beleeved
honourable vvomen which were Greeks,
men not a fevv.

13 But vvhen the Jews of Theſſalo
knovvledge that the vvord of God vvas
of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo a
up the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren ſe
Paul to go as it vvere to the ſea: but Si
Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brou
unto Athens, and receiving a commandm
Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him
ſpeed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now vvhile Paul vvaited for them
thens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, vvhe
the city vvholly given to idolatrie.

17 Therefore diſputed he in the ſynago
the Jevvs, and vvith the devout perſons,
the market daily vvith them that met wit

18 Then certain Philoſophers of the E
ans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him: a
ſaid, What will this babler ſay? other ſo
ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of ſtrange go
cauſe he preached unto them Jeſus, and t
rection.

19 And they took him, and brought h
Areopagus, ſaying, May we knovv vvhat

doctrine, whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?
20 For thou bringeſt certain ſtrange things to our ears: we would know therefore what theſe things mean.
21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there, ſpent their time in nothing elſe, but either to tell or to hear ſome new thing.)
22 ¶ Then Paul ſtood in the mids of Mars-hill, and ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too ſuperſtitious.
23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inſcription, TO THE VNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore yee ignorantly worſhip, him declare I unto you.
24 God that made the world, and all things therein, ſeeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:
25 Neither worſhipped with mens hands, as though he needed any thing, ſeeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things.
26 And hath made of one bloud, all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:
27 That they ſhould ſeek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and finde him, though he be not far from every one of us.
28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain alſo of your own poets have ſaid, For we are alſo his off-ſpring.
29 Foraſmuch then as we are the off-ſpring of God, we ought not thiuk that the Godhead is like unto gold, or ſilver, or ſtone graven by art and mans device.
30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth al men every where to repent
31 Becauſe he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteouſneſſe, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath given aſſurance unto all men, in that he hath raiſed him from the dead.
32 ¶ And when they heard of the reſurrection of the dead, ſome mocked: and others ſaid, Wee will hear thee again of this matter.
33 So Paul departed from among them.
34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and

beleeved: among the vvhich was Dion[ysius] Areopagite, and a woman named Damar[is], others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

Paul laboureth with his hands, and pre[acheth] at Corinth, 9 is encouraged in a vision.

AFter these things, Paul departed from A[thens] and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certain Jew named Aquil[a] in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with h[is] Priscilla (because that Claudius had comm[anded] Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto

3 And because he was of the same craft, he with them, and wrought (for by their occ[upation] they were tent makers)

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue ever[y] bath, and perswaded the Jews, and the G[reeks]

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, testified to the Jews, that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and phemed he shook his raiment, and said unto Your bloud be upon your own heads, I am from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence and entred into tain mans house, named Justus one that wor[shipped] God, whose house joyned hard to the synago[gue]

8 And Crispus the chief ruler of the syn[agogue] beleeved on the Lord, with all his house: and of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeved, and batized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by sion, Be not afraid, but speak, & hold not thy

10 For I am with thee, & no man shall set to hurt thee: for I have much people in this c[ity]

11 And he continued there a year and six mo[nths] teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of A[chaia] the Jews made insurrection with one accord Paul, and brought him to the judgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to Ship God, contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to ope[n] mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it matter of wrong, or wicked levvdnesse, O J[ews] reason would that I should bear with you.

15 If it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it, for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgement seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of these things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this, tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: having shorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entred into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarrie longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh, in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, & gone up and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptisme of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who when he was come, helped them much which had beleeved through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publickly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghoſt given by Pauls ha

AND it came to paſſe, that vvhile Apol
at Corinth, Paul having paſſed thro
upper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and fin
tain diſciples,

2 He ſaid unto them, Have ye received
ly Ghoſt ſince ye beleeved? and they ſaid u
We have not ſo much as heard whether
any holy Ghoſt.

3 And he ſaid unto them, Unto what th
ye baptized? and they ſaid, Unto Johns ba

4 Then ſaid Paul, John verily baptize
the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying unto t
ple, That they ſhould beleeve on him
ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt

5 When they heard this, they were bap
the name of the Lord Jeſus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upo
the holy Ghoſt came on them, and the
with tongues, and propheſied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the ſynagogue, and
boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, di
and perſwading the things concerning th
dome of God.

9 But when diverſe were hardened, and b
not, but ſpake evil of that way before the
tude, he departed from them, & ſeparated th
ples, diſputing daily in the ſchool of one Ty

10 And this continued by the ſpace o
years, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia
the word of the Lord Jeſus, both Jews and

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles
hands of Paul.

12 So that from his body were brought u
ſick, handkerchiefs or aprons, & the diſeaſes
ted from them, & the evil ſpirits went out o

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jew
ciſts, took upon them to call over them wh
evil ſpirits, the name of the Lord Jeſus, ſayi
adjure you by Jeſus whom Paul preacheth

14 And there were ſeven ſons of one
Jew, and chief of the prieſts, which did ſo

15 And the evil ſpirit anſwered and ſa
I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil ſpirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks alſo dwelling at Epheſus, and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jeſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeved came, and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deeds.

19 Many alſo of them which uſed curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fiftie thouſand pieces of ſilver.

20 So mighty grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when hee had paſſed through Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Jeruſalem, ſaying, After I have been there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So he ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred unto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but he himſelf ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtir about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a ſilver ſmith, which made ſilver ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmall gain unto the craftſmen.

25 Whom hee called together with the workmen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, ye know that by this craft wve have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye ſee and hear, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſvvaded and turned away much people, ſaying, That they be no gods vvhich are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be ſet at nought: but alſo that the temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhould be deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould be deſtroyed, vvhom all Aſia, and the vvorld worſhippeth.

28 And vvhen they heard theſe ſayings, they were full of vvrath, and cryed out, ſaying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And the vvhole city vvas filled vvith confuſion, and having caught Gaius and Ariſtarchus,

men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in
they rushed with one accord into the thea
30 And when Paul would have entred in
the people, the disciples suffered him not.
31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which
his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that
would not adventer himself into the theatre.
32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and some
ther: for the assembly was confused, and the
part knew not wherefore they were come
33 And they drew Alexander out of the mul
the Jews putting him forward. And Alex
beckened with the hand, and would have m
defence unto the people.
34 But when they knew that he was a Jew
with one voice about the space of two hou
ed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.
35 And when the town clark had appeas
people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what
there that knoweth not how that the city of
phesians is a worshipper of the great goddes
na, and of the *image* which fel down from J
36 Seeing then that these things cannot be
against, ye ought to be quiet, & to do nothing
37 For ye have brought hither these men
are neither robbers of churches, nor yet bl
mers of your goddesse.
38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the cra
which are with him, have a matter against any
the law is open, and there are deputies, let
implead one another.
39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning
matters, it shalbe determined in a lawful as
40 For we are in danger to be called in qu
for this dayes uprore, there being no cause
by we may give an account of this concourse
41 And when he had thus spoken, he dis
the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul celebrateth the Lords supper, & pre

AND after the uprore was ceased, Paul c
unto him the disciples, and embraced th
and departed for to go into Macedonia.
2 And when he had gone over these parts, &
given them much exhortation, he came into
3 And there abode three moneths: and w

Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchs and Secundus: and Gaius of Derbe and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus and Prophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech untill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep, & as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell upon him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go a foot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the nexe day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogylliam, and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Penticost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I

came into Asia, after what manner I
with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility
and with many tears, and temptations
fell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that
fitable unto you, but have shewed you,
taught you publickly, and from house to

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also
Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith
our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spi
to Jerusalem, and not knowing the thing
shall befall me there.

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in
city, saying, that bonds and afflictions abid

24 But none of these things move me,
count I my life dear unto my self; so that I
finish my course with joy, and the ministerie
I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testif
gospel of the grace of God,

25 And now behold, I know that ye all,
whom I have gone preaching the kingdome of
shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day,
I am pure from the bloud of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto yo
the counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves,
to all the flock, over the which the holy G
hath made you overseers, to feed the churc
God, which he hath purchased with his own bl

29 For I know this, that after my depar
shall grievous wolves enter in among you,
sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, spe
ing perverse things, to draw away disciples
them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by
space of three years, I ceased not to warn ev
one night and day with tears.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God,
and to the word of his grace, which is able
build you up, and to give you an inheritance
all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans silver or gold, or
Parell.

34 Ye

34 Yea, you your ſelves know that theſe hands haveminiſtred unto my neceſsities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have ſhewed you all things, how that ſo labouring ye ought to ſupport the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jeſus, how hee ſaid; It is more bleſſed to give then to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept ſore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kiſſed him.

38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the words which he ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied himunto the ſhip.

CHAP. XXI.

4 Paul willnot be diſſadwed from going to Jeruſalem,

AND it came to paſſe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a ſtraight courſe unto Choos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ſhip ſailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and ſet forth.

3 Now when we had diſcovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and ſailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre, for there the ſhip was to unlade her burden

4 And finding diſciples, we tarried there ſeven dayes: who ſaid to Paul through the ſpirit, that he ſhould not go up to Jeruſalem.

5 And when we had accompliſhed thoſe daies, wee departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the ſhore and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ſhip, and they returned home again.

7 And when wee had finiſhed our courſe from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company departed, and came unto Ceſarea, and we entred into the houſe of Philip the evangeliſt, (which was one of the ſeven) and abode with him

9 And the ſame man had foure daughters, virgins, which did propheſie.

10 And as we tarried there many daies, there

came down from Judea a certain prophet,
Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took
girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and
Thus saith the holy Ghost. So shall the Jews
rusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle
shall deliver him into the hands of the Gen

12 And when we heard these things, both
and they of that place, besought him not to go
to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to
and to break mine heart? for I am ready not
bound onely, but also to die at Jerusalem for
name of the Lord Jesus

14 And when he would not be perswaded,
ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes, we took up our
riages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the
sciples of Cesarea, and brought with them
Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom
should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem,
brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with
unto James, and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared
particularly what things God had wrought a-
mong the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the
Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how
many thousand of Jews there are which beleeve,
and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee that thou teach-
est all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to
forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circum-
cise their childrē, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must
needs come together: for they will hear that thou
art come.

23 Do therefore this that wee say to thee: we
have foure men which have a vow on them:

24 Them take, and purifie thy selfe with them,
and be at charges with them, that they may shave
their heads: and all may know that those things
whereof they were informed concerning thee are
nothing

nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeve, we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save only that they keepe themselves from things offered to idols, and from bloud, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entred into the temple, to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, untill that an offering should bee offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him.

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place, and farther, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple)

30 And all the citie was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uprore.

32 Who immediately took souldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near and took him and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cryed one thing, some an other, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was born of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And

37 And as Paul was to be led into the ca
ſaid unto the chief captain, May I ſpeak unto
Who ſaid, Canſt thou ſpeak Greek?
38 Art not thou that Egyptian which before
dayes madeſt an uprore, and leddeſt out into
wildernes foure thouſandmen that were murd
39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man which am a Je
Tarſus a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean
& I beſeech thee ſuffer me to ſpeak unto the p
40 And when he had given him licence,
ſtood on the ſtairs, & beckned with the hand
the people & when there was made a great ſi
he ſpake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, ſay

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Paul declareth how he was converted.*

MEn, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my de
which I make now unto you.
2 (And when they heard that he ſpake in
Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more ſil
and he ſaith)
3 I am verily a man which am a Jew, born
Tarſus a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this
at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according
the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, a
was zealous towards God, as ye are all this d
4 And I perſecuted this way unto the death bi
ing & delivering into priſons both men & wome
5 As alſo the high prieſt doth bear me witne
and all the eſtate of the elders: from whom alſo
received letters unto the brethren, and went
Damaſcus, to bring them which were there, bou
unto Jeruſalem, for to be puniſhed.
6 And it came to paſſe, that as I made my jou
ney, and was come nigh unto Damaſcus abo
noon, ſuddenly there ſhone from heaven a gr
light round about me.
7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voi
ſaying unto me, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou
8 And I anſwered, Who art thou Lord? A
he ſaid unto me, I am Jeſus of Nazareth whom
thou perſecuteſt.
9 And they that were with me, ſaw indeed th
light, and were afraid, but they heard not th
voice of him that ſpake to me.
10 And I ſaid, What ſhall I do, Lord? And
Lord ſaid unto me, Ariſe, and go into Damaſcu

and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jewes which dwelt there,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul receive thy sight. And the same houre I looked up upon him,

14 And he said the God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise and bee baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance:

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make hast, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue them that beleeved on thee.

20 And when the bloud of thy martir Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart, for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cryed out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the aire,

24 The chiefe captain commanded him to bee brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherfore they cryed so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said

said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it for you to scourge a man that is a Roman uncondemned.

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou dost, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their councel to appear, and brought Paul down and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *As paul pleadeth his cause, 2 Ananias commandeth to smite him. 7 Dissension among his accusers.*

AND Paul earnestly beholding the councel, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God, untill this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou Gods high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Pharisees, he cryed out in the councel, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadduces, and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrec-

rrection, neither angel nor ſpirit, but the Pha-riſees confeſſe both.

9 And there aroſe a great cry: & the Scribes that were of the Phariſees part aroſe, and ſtrove, ſaying, We find no evil in this man: but if a ſpirit or an angel hath ſpoken to him let us not fight againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great diſſention, the chief captain fearing leſt Paul ſhould have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the ſouldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 And the night following, the Lord ſtood by him, and ſaid be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of me in Jeruſalem, ſo muſt thou bear witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jewes banded togethrr, and bonnd themſelves under a curſe, ſaying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conſpiracy.

14 And they came to the chief prieſts and elders, and ſaid, We have bound our ſelves under a great curſe, that we will eat nothing, untill wee have ſlain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the councel, ſignifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though you would enquire ſome thing more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſon heard of their lying in wait, he went and entred into the caſtle, and told Paul.

17 Then paul called one of the centurions unto him, and ſaid, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath ſomething to ſay unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand and went with him aſide privately, and asked him What is that thou haſt to tell me?

20 And he ſaid, the Jews have agreed to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring down Paul to morrow unto the councel, as though they would enquire

enquire somewhat of him more perfectly

21 But do not thou yeeld unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more then forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefcaptain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, & horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third houre of the night.

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governour Felix sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an armie, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would have knowne the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their councel:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandement to his accusers also to say before thee, what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea and delivered the epistle to the governour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governour had read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgment hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Paul accused by Tertullius, answereth for himself

AND after five dayes, Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullius, who enformed the governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullius began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee wee enjoy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemencie a few words:

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple whom we took, and would have judged according to our lavv.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, & with great violence took him away out of our hands;

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thy self mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckened unto him to speak, answered, Fora smuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve dayes since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse unto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so vvorship I the God of my fathers, beleeving all things which are written in the law and the prophets.

15 And have hope towards God, which they them-

themſelves alſo allow, that there ſhall b
rection of the dead, both of the juſt and
16 And herein do I exerciſe my ſelf to
vvayes a conſcience void of offence towa
and toward men.
17 Novv after many years I came to brin
to my nation, and offerings.
18 Whereupon certain Jews from Aſi
me purified in the temple, neither with mu
nor with tumult:
19 Who ought to have been here before
and obiect, if they had ought againſt me.
20 Or elſe let theſe ſame here ſay, if they
found any evil doing in me, while I ſtood
the councel,
21 Except it be for this, one voice, that
ſtanding among them, Touching the reſurre
the dead, I am called in queſtion by you thi
22 And when Felix heard theſe things, havin
perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred
and ſaid, When Lyſias the chief captain ſhall
down, I vvill know the uttermoſt of your
23 And he commanded a centurion to keep
and to let him have liberty, and that he
forbid none of his acquaintance to minis
come unto him.
24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came
his wife Druſilla, vvhich vvas a Jeweſſe, he ſen
Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Chri
25 And as he reaſoned of righteouſneſſe, te
perance, and judgement to come, Felix trem
and anſwered, Go thy way for this time, whe
have a convenient ſeaſon, I will call for thee.
26 He hoped alſo that money ſhould have bin gi
him of Paul, that he might looſe him: where
he ſent for him the oftner, & commvned with
27 But after tvvo years, Portius Feſtus came
to Felix room: and Felix vvilling to ſhew th
Jevvs a pleaſure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

*1 The Jews accuſe Paul before Feſtus. 8 He an
ſwereth for himſelf.*

NOw when Feſtus was come into the provin
after three dayes he aſcended from Ceſare
Jeruſalem.
2 Then the high prieſt, and the chief of the Je
enfor

enformed him againſt Paul, and beſought him,
3 And deſired favour againſt him, that he would ſend for him to Jeruſalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.
4 But Feſtus anſwered, that Paul ſhould be kept at Ceſarea, and that he himſelf vvould depart ſhortly *thither*.
5 Let them therefore, ſaid he, vvhich among you are able, go dovvn with *me*, and accuſe this man, if there be any wickedneſſe in him.
6 And vvhen he had tarried among them more then ten dayes, he vvent dovvn unto Ceſarea, and the next day ſitting in the judgement ſeat, commanded Paul to be brought.
7 And vvhen he vvas come, the Jevvs which came down from Jeruſalem, ſtood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints againſt Paul, which they could not prove.
8 Whſle he anſwered for himſelf, Neither againſt the law of the Jews, neither againſt the temple, nor yet againſt Ceſar, have I offended any thing at all.
9 But Feſtus willing to do the Jews a pleaſure, anſwered Paul, and ſaid, Wilt thou go up to Jeruſalem, and there be judged of theſe things before me?
10 Then ſaid Paul, I ſtand at Ceſars judgement ſeat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou verie vvell knovveſt.
11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuſe not to die: but if there be none of theſe things whereof theſe accuſe me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Ceſar.
12 Then Feſtus when he had conferred with the councel, anſwered, Haſt thou appealed unto Ceſar? unto Ceſar ſhalt thou go.
13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Ceſarea to ſalute Feſtus.
14 And vvhen they had been there many dayes, Feſtus declared Pauls cauſe unto the king, ſaying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:
15 About whom when I was at Jeruſalem, the chief prieſts and the elders of the Jews enformed me, deſiring to have judgement againſt him.
16 To whom I anſwered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accuſed, have the accuſers face

to

to face, and hath licence to answer for h
cerning the crime laid against him.
17 Therefore when they were come hith
any delay on the morrow I sate on the
seat, & I commanded the man to be bro
18 Against whom when the accusers stod
brought none accusatiō of such things as I
19 But had certain questions against hi
own superstition, and of one Jesus which
vvhom Paul affirmed to be alive.
20 And because I doubted of such m
questions, I asked him whether hee would
Jerusalem, and there be judged of these m
21 But vvhen Paul had appealed to be r
unto the hearing of Augustus, I comman
to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.
22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I wo
hear the man my self. To morrow, said h
shalt hear him.
23 And on the morrow when Agrippa wa
and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entre
the place of hearing, vvith the chief captai
principall men of the city, at Festus com
ment Paul was brought forth.
24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all
vvhich are here present with us, ye see this
about whom all the multitude of the Jevvs
dealt vvith me, both at Jerusalem, and also
crying that he ought not to live any longer.
25 But when I found that he had committed
thing worthy of death, and that he himself had
pealed to Augustus, I have determined to send
26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write
to my lord: wherefore I have brought him fo
before you, and specially before thee, O king Ag
pa, that after examination had, I might have
what to write.
27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to sen
prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes
against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul before Agrippa declareth his life.

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art
mitted to speak for thy self. Then
stretched forth the hand, and answered for hi
2 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, bec

I answere for my self this day before thee, touching al the things wherof I am accused of the Jews
Especially because I know thee to bee expert in customes & questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.
My manner of life from my youth, which was the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,
Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.
And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise, made of God unto our fathers:
Unto which promise our twelve tribes instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.
Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead.
I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.
Which thing I also did in Jerusalem, & many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.
And I punished them oft in every synagogue and compelled them to blaspheme: and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.
Whereupon as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests:
At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightnes of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.
And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul. Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.
And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And hee said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.
But rise, and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse both of those things which thou hast seen, and in those things in the which I will appear unto thee,
Delivering thee from the people, and from the

the Gentiles, unto whom now I send th

18 To open their eyes, and to turn
darkneſſe to light, and from the power of
to God, that they may receive forgiveneſſe of
and inheritance among them which are
by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not
obedient unto the heavenly viſion:

20 But ſhewed firſt unto them of Damaſcus
Jeruſalem, and throughout all the coaſts of
and then to the Gentiles, that they ſhould repent
turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For theſe cauſes the Jews caught me
temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God
continue unto this day, witneſſing both to
great, ſaying none other things then thoſe
the prophets and Moſes did ſay ſhould come:

23 That Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, and that he
be the firſt that ſhould riſe from the dead,
ſhew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus ſpake for himſelf, Feſtus
with a loud voice, Paul thou art beſide thy
much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he ſaid, I am not mad, moſt noble
but ſpeak forth the words of truth and ſober

26 For the king knoweth of theſe things
fore whom alſo I ſpeak freely: for I am perſuaded
that none of theſe things are hidden from him
this thing vvas not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeveſt thou the prophets?
I know that thou beleeveſt.

28 Then Agrippa ſaid unto Paul, Almoſt
perſwadeſt me to be a Chriſtian.

29 And Paul ſaid, I would to God, that not
ly thou, but alſo all that hear me this day,
both almoſt, and altogether ſuch as I am,
theſe bonds.

30 And when he had thus ſpoken, the king
up, and the governour, and Bernice, and they
ſate with them.

31 And when they were gone aſide, they
between themſelves, ſaying, This man doth
worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa unto Feſtus, This
might have been ſet at liberty, if he had not
pealed unto Ceſar.

C

CHAP. XIX.

l shipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of ter of the voyage.

when it was determined that wee ſhould into Italy, they delivered Paul, and cer- her priſoners, unto one named Julius, a ion of Auguſtus band.

nd entring into a ſhip of Adramytrium, wee ed, meaning to ſail by the coaſts of Aſia, one archus a Macedonian, of Theſſalonica, being us.

And the next day we touched at Sidon. And us courteouſly entreated Paul, and gave him erty to go unto his friends to refreſh himſelf.

nd when we had lanched from thence, we ſailed der Cyprus, becauſe the windes were contrary.

And when we had ſailed over the ſea of Cilicia d Pamphilia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia.

And there the centurion found a ſhip of Ale- ndria ſailing into Italy, and he put us therein.

And when we had ſailed ſlowly many dayes, d ſcarce were come over againſt Gnidus, the wind e ſuffering us we ſailed under Creet, over againſt lmone:

And hardly paſsing it, came unto a place which called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was e city of Laſea.

Now when much time was ſpent, and when iling was now dangerous, becauſe the faſt was w already paſt, Paul admoniſhed them,

And ſaid unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this yage will be with hurt, and much damage, not ely of the lading and ſhip, but alſo of our lives.

Nevertheleſſe, the centurion beleeved the after and the owner of the ſhip, more then thoſe ings which were ſpoken by Paul.

And becauſe the haven was not commodious winter in, the more part adviſed to depart thence ſo, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, d there to winter; which is an haven of Creet, d lyeth toward the ſouth-weſt, and north- eſt.

And when the ſouth-winde blew ſoftly, ſup- ſing that they had obtained their purpoſe, loo- ng thence they ſailed cloſe by Creet.

But not long after there aroſe againſt it a mpeſtuous winde, called Euroclydon.

15 And

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and
bear up into the winde, we let her drive.
16 And running under a certain iſland
called Clauda, we had much work to
boat:
17 Which when they had taken up,
helps, undergirding the ſhip; and fearing
ſhould fall into the quick ſaude, ſtrake
were driven.
18 And being exceedingly toſſed with
the next day they lightened the ſhip,
19 And the third day we caſt out with
hands the tackling of the ſhip.
20 And when neither ſun, nor ſtars in
appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on
that we ſhould be ſaved, was then taken
21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſt
in the midſt of them, and ſaid, Sirs,
have hearkened unto me, and not have lo
Creet, and to have gained this harme and
22 And now I exhort you to be of go
for there ſhall be no loſſe of any mans li
you, but of the ſhip.
23 For there ſtood by me this night
of God whoſe I am, and whom I ſerve,
24 Saying, Fear not Paul, thou muſt be
before Ceſar; and lo, God hath given
them that ſail with thee.
25 Wherefore ſirs, be of good cheer: fo
leeve God, that it ſhall be even as it wa
26 Howbeit we muſt be caſt upon a certa
27 But when the fourteenth night was
we were driven up and down in Adri
midnight, the ſhipmen deemed that the
near to ſome countrey:
28 And ſounded, and found it twenty fa
and when they had gone a little furth
ſonnded again, and found it fifteen fathoms
29 Then fearing leſt we ſhould have fall
rocks, they caſt foure ancres out of the ſte
wiſhed for the day.
30 And as the ſhipmen were about to fl
of the ſhip, when they had let down the bo
the ſea, under colour as though they wou
caſt ancres out of the foreſhip,
31 Paul ſaid to the centurion, and to the

except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.
32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off:
33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.
34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.
35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.
36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.
37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.
38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.
39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek, with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.
40 And when they had taken up the ancres, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the main sail to the wind, and made toward shore.
41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship a ground, and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.
42 And the souldiers counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, & escape.
43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:
44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

The Barbarians kindnesse to Paul.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.
2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, and recei-

ved us every one because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, who though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their mindes, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius, who received us and lodged us three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloudy flix, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths wee departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, wee tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we set a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the southwinde blew and we came the next day to Puteoli.

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarrie with them seven dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii-forum, and the three Taverns, whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes; Paul called the chief the Jews together. And when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people or customes of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem unto the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained so appeal unto Cesar, not that they had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, wee knovv that every vvhere it is spoken against.

23 And vvhen they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Jesus both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some beleeved the things which were spoken, and some beleeved not.

25 And vvhen they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet, unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand, and seeing ye shall see and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eies, & hear with their ears & understand with their hart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And vvhen he had said these words, the Jews

departed,& had great reasoning among them
30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his
hired house,& received all that came in unto
31 Preaching the kingdome of God,and te
those things which concern the Lord Jesus C
with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 *Pauls calling.* 18 *God is angry with all*

PAUL a servant of Jesus Christ, c
to be an apostle, separated unto
gospel of God,
2 (Which he had promised afo
his prophets in the holy scriptur
3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our L
which was made of the seed of David accor
to the flesh,
4 And declared to be the Son of God with po
according to the spirit of holinesse, by the resur
rection from the dead.
5 By whom we have receiued grace and apos
tleship for obedience to the faith among all nati
for his name.
6 Among whom are ye also the called of Je
Christ.
7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, ca
led *to be* saints: Grace to you and peace from God
our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.
8 First I thank my God through Jesus Christ fo
you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the
whole world.
9 For God is my witnesse whom I serve with my
spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing
I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,
10 Making request (if by any means now at
length I might have a prosperous journey by the
will of God) to come unto you.
11 For I long to see you, that I may impart u
to you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be
established.
12 That is, that I may be comforted toge
with you by the mutuall faith both of you and
13 Now I would not have you ignora
bre

brethren, that often times I purposed to come unto you (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.
14 I am debter both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the unwise.
15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.
16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that believeth, to ȳ Jew first & also to ȳ Greek.
17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.
18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodlinesse, and unrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousnesse.
19 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest in them, for God hath shewed it unto them.
20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made *even* his eternall power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse:
21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.
22 Professing themselves to bee wise, they became fools:
23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, & to birds & four footed beasts, & creeping things.
24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanesse, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:
25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.
26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the naturall use into that which is against nature.
27 And likewise also the men, leaving the naturall use of the women, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their errour which was meet.
28 And even as they did not like to retain

God in *their* knowledge, God gave them o
a reprobate minde, to do those things vvhi
not convenient:

29 Being filled with all unrighteousnesse, forni
tion, wickednes, covetousnes, malicíousnes, ful o
vie, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperi

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful,
boasters, inventers of evil things, disobedi
parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-bre
without naturall affection, implacable, unmer

32 Who knowing the judgement of God,
they vvhich commit such things, are worth
death) not onely do the same, but have pl
in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

*1 They that condemne sin in others, and yet sin, ar
unexcusable, whether they be Jews or Gentiles.*

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, wh
ever thou art that judgest: for wherein
judgest another, thou condemnest thy self, for
that judgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgement of God
according to truth, against them which com
such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judg
them which do such things, and dost the same, th
thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnes
and forbearance, & long-suffering, not knowing th
the goodnes of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse and impenitent hear
treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day o
wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgement
of God:

6 Who will render to every man according to
his deeds:

7 To them who by patient continuance in well
doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality
eternall life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do
not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousnesse, in
dignation, and wrath.

9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man
that doth evil, of the Jews first, & also of the Gen

10 But glory, honour, & peace, to every man
wo

worketh good, to the Jews first, & also to the gentile
11 For there is no respect of person with God.
12 For as many as have sinned without law, shal also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be iudged by the law.
13 (For not the hearers of the law are iust before God, but the doers of the law shall be iustified.
14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law do by nature the things contained in the law, these having not the law, are a law unto themselves.
15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another)
16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.
17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God.
18 And knowest *his* will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,
19 And art confident that thou thy self art a guide of the blinde, a light to them *which are* in darknes
20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the forme of knowledge and of the truth in the law.
21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy self? thou that precahest a man should not steal, doest thou steal?
22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adulterie, doest thou commit adulterie? thou that abhorrest idols, doest thou commit sacriledge?
23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking of the law, dishonourest thou God?
24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is written.
25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.
26 Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousnesse of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?
27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, iudge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgresse the law?
28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outward-

ly, neither is that circumcision, which [illegible]
in the flesh.

29 But he is a Jew which is one inwardly; [illegible]
cumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, [illegible]
in the letter, whose praise is not of men but [illegible]

CHAP. III.

1 The Jews prerogative: 9 Yet the law con[illegible] them of sin. 18 But all are justified by [illegible]

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? [illegible]
profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that [illegible]
them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeve? shall [illegible]
unbelief make the faith of God without ef[illegible]

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but [illegible]
man a liar, as it is written, That thou might[illegible]
justified in thy sayings, and mightest ov[illegible]
when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousnesse commend the [illegible]
teousnesse of God, what shal we say? Is God u[illegible]
teous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a [illegible]

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judg[illegible]
world?

7 For if the truth of God have more abou[illegible]
through my lie unto his glorie; why yet am I [illegible]
judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be slanderously repor[illegible]
and as some affirm that we say, Let us do evil [illegible]
good may come: whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? No [illegible]
no wise: for we have before proved both J[illegible]
and Gentiles, that they are all under sin,

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, [illegible]
not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there i[illegible]
none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they a[illegible]
together become unprofitable, there is none [illegible]
doth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with th[illegible]
tongues they have used deceit, the poison of a[illegible]
is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitter[illegible]

15 Their feet are swift to shed bloud.

16 Destruction and miserie are in their ways [illegible]

17 And the way of peace have they not k[illegible]

18 T[illegible]

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.
19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guiltie before God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledg of sin.
21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the law, is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets.
22 Even the righteousnesse of God, which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that beleeve: for there is no difference:
23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.
24 Being iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ:
25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his bloud, to declare his righteousnesse for the remission of sins that are past: through the forbearance of God.
26 To declare: *I say*, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which beleeveth in Jesus.
27 Where is boasting then? it is excluded. By what Law? of works? Nay, but by the law of faith
28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith, without the deeds of the law.
29 Is he the God of the Jewes onely? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes of the Gentiles also:
30 Seeing it is one God which shall justifie the circumcision by faith, & uncircumcision through faith.
31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid, yea we establish the law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse* 10 *before he was circumcised.*

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found
2 For if Abraham were justified by works, hee hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.
3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham beleeved God, and it was counted unto him for righteousnes
4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but b
on him that justifieth the ungodly, his f
counted for righteousnesse.

6 Even as David also describeth the blesse
of the man unto whom God imputeth righteo
without works.

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities
forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will
impute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessednes then upon the circu
cision onely, or upon the uncircumcision also?
we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham
righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he wa
circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circu
cision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the signe of circumcision,
seal of the righteousnes of the faith, which he
yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the
ther of all them that beleeve,, though they be
circumcised: that righteousnes might be impu
unto them also.

12 And the father of circumcision to them wh
are not of the circumcision onely, but also walk
in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham
which he had being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the
world, *was* not to Abraham or to his seed through
the law, but through the righteousnes of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith
is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where
no law is, *there is* no transgression.

16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by
grace: to the end the promise might be sure to all
the seed, not to that onely which is of the law,
but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham,
who is the father of us all.

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father
of many nations) before him whom he beleeved,
even God who quickneth the dead, and calleth
those things which be not, as though they were.

18 Who against hope beleeved in hope, that he
might become the father of many nations, accord-
ing to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be

19 And

19 And being not weak in faith, hee conſidered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadneſſe of Sarahs womb.

20 He ſtaggered not at the promiſe of God through unbelief, but was ſtrong in faith, giving glory to God.

21 And being fully perſwaded, that what he had promiſed, he was able alſo to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe.

23 Now it was not written for his ſake alone that it was imputed to him:

24 But for us alſo, to whom it ſhall be imputed if we beleeve on him that raiſed up Jeſus our Lord from the dead.

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raiſed again for our juſtification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being juſtified by faith, we have peace with God
12 Sin came by Adam. and righteouſnes by Chriſt

THerefore being juſtified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt

2 By whom alſo we have acceſſe by faith, into this grace wherein we ſtand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely ſo, but we glory in tribulations alſo, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience experience, and experience hope:

5 And hope maketh not aſhamed, becauſe the love of God is ſhed abroad in our hearts by the holy Ghoſt, which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without ſtrength, in due time Chriſt died for the ungodly.

7 For ſcarcely for a righteous man will one die yet peradventure for a good man ſome would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet ſinners, Chriſt died for us

9 Much more then being now juſtified by his bloud, we ſhall be ſaved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more being reconciled we ſhall be ſaved by his life

11 And not only ſo, but we alſo joy in God, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, by whom we have

have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entred into world, and death by sin: and so death passed all men for that all have sinned.

13 For until the law, sin was in the world, sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam Moses, even over them which had not sinned the similitude of Adams transgression, who is figure of him that was to come,

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, & the gift by grace, which by one man, Jesus Christ hath abounded unto many

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgment was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one, *judgment came* upon all men to condemnation: even so by the righteousnesse of one, *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover the law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death: even so might grace reigne through righteousnesse unto eternall life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 *We may not live in sin, nor let sin reigne in us.*
23 *Death is the wages of sin.*

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sin live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore wee are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised up

up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newnesse of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the *likenesse* of his death: we shall be also in the *likenesse* of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that is dead, is freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeve that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth, unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selves to bee dead indeed unto sin: but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin therefore reigne in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof,

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as instruments of unrighteousnesse unto sin: but yeeld your selves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse unto God.

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace,

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousnesse.

19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yeelded your members servants to uncleanesse, and to iniquity, unto iniquity, even so now yeeld your members servants to righteousnesse, unto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, yee were free from righteousnesse.

21 What

21 What fruit had ye then in those things of ye are now ashamed? for the end of those is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holinesse, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our

CHAP. VII.

1 *No law hath power over a man longer than liveth.*

KNow ye not brethren (for I speake to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband as long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then if while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that wee should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins which were by the law, did work in our members, to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serve in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? is the law sin? God forbid, Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

8 For sin taking occasion by the commandement wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandement came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For

11 For sin taking occasion by the commandement deceived me and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandement holy, just and good.

13 Was then that which is good, made death unto me? God forbid, But sin that it might appear sin working death in me by that which is good: that sin by the commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold under sin.

15 For that which I do, I allow not: for what I would, that do I not, but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that do it: but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but how to perform that which is good I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not: it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my minde, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death.

25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my self serve the law of God, but with the flesh, the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Who are free from condemnation. 5. 13 What harme cometh of the flesh.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life, in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son,

in

in the likeneſſe of ſinfull fleſh, and for ſin c[on]demned ſin in the fleſh.

4 That the righteouſneſſe of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walke not after the fleſh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the fleſh, do mind the things of the fleſh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit:

6 For to be carnally minded is death: but to be ſpiritually minded, is life, and peace:

7 Becauſe the carnall mind is enmity againſt God: for it is not ſubject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the fleſh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the fleſh, but in the Spirit, if ſo be that the Spirit of God dwel in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Chriſt, he is none of his.

10 And if Chriſt bein you the body is dead, becauſe of ſin: but the Spirit is life, becauſe of righteouſneſſe.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raiſed up Jeſus from the dead dwell in you: he that raiſed up Chriſt from the dead, ſhall alſo quicken your mortall bodies, by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, wee are debters, not to the fleſh, to live after the fleſh:

13 For if ye live after the fleſh, yee ſhall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye ſhall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the ſons of God.

15 For ye have not received the ſpirit of bondage again to fear: but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it ſelfe beareth witneſſe with our ſpirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children then heirs, heirs of God, and joynt heirs with Chriſt: if ſo be that we ſuffer with *him*, that we may be alſo glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the ſufferings of this preſent time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which ſhall be revealed in us.

19 For the earneſt expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifeſtation of the ſons of God.

20 For the creature was made ſubject to vanitie, not willingly, but by reaſon of him who hath ſubjected the ſame in hope;

21 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groneth, and travailleth in pain together untill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selves also which have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves grone within our selves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our bodie.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with gronings, which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the wil* of God

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethrē

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? if God be for us, who *can be* against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea, rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or peril, or sword?

36 (As it is written, For thy sake wee are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter)

37 Nay

37 Nay in all these things we are mo
querours, through him that loved us.
38 For I am perswaded, that neither d
life, nor angel, nor principalities, nor po
things present, nor things to come,
39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any o
ture, shall be able to separate us from the
God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

2 *Paul is sorie for the Jews.* 7 *All the seed*
braham were not the children of the

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my co
also bearing me witnesse in the holy Gho
2 That I have great heavinesse and co
sorrow in my heart.
3 For I could wish that my self were
from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen ac
to the flesh:
4 Who are Israelites: to whom *pertaineth* the
tion, and the glory, and the covenants, & the
of the Law, and the service *of God*, & the p
5 Whose are the fathers, and as whom co
ing the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all
blessed for ever.
6 Not as though the word of God hath take
effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of
7 Neither because they are the seed of Abra
they al children: but in Isaac shal thy seed be
8 That is, They which are the children o
flesh, these are not the children of God: but
children of the promise are counted for the seed.
9 For this is the word of promise, At this
will I come, and Sara shall have a son.
10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca
had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac,
11 (For *the children* being not yet born, neit
having done either good or evil, that the pur
of God according to election might stand, not
works, but of him that calleth)
12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve
younger.
13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, b
Esau have I hated.
14 What shall we say then? is there unrig
ousnesse with God? God forbid.
15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mer

whom I will have mercy, and I will have compaſsion on whom I will have compaſsion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that ſheweth mercy.

17 For the ſcripture ſaith unto Pharaoh, Even for this ſame purpoſe have I raiſed thee up, that I might ſhew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt ſay then unto me, Why doth hee yet finde fault? For who hath reſiſted his will?

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that replieſt againſt God: ſhall the thing formed ſay to him that formed it, Why haſt thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the ſame lump to make one veſſel unto honour, and another unto diſhonour?

22 What if God, willing to ſhew his wrath, & to make his power known, endured with much long-ſuffering the veſſels of wrath fitted to deſtruction?

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the veſſels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews onely, but alſo of the Gentiles.

25 As he ſaith alſo in Oſee, I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her, beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it ſhal come to paſſe, that in the place where it was ſaid unto them, Ye are not my people; there ſhall they be called the children of the living God.

27 Eſaias alſo cryeth concerning Iſrael, Though the number of the children of Iſrael be as the ſand of the ſea, a remnant ſhall be ſaved.

28 For he will finiſh the work, and cut it ſhort in righteouſneſſe: becauſe a ſhort work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Eſaias ſaid before; Except the Lord of ſaboath had left us a ſeed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrah.

30 What ſhall we ſay then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteouſneſſe, have attained to righteouſneſſe, even the righteouſneſſe which is of faith:

31 But Iſrael which followed after the law

of

of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the
righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by
faith, but as it were by the works of the law.
they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a
stumbling stone, and rock of offence: and whoso-
ever beleeveth on him, shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

5 The differenee betwixt the righteousnesse of the law, and of faith.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for
Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal
of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse,
and going about to establish their own righteous-
nesse, have not submitted themselves unto the
righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteous-
ousnesse to every one that beleeveth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which
is of the law, that the man which doth those
things, shall live by them.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speak-
eth on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall
ascend into heaven? (that is to bring Christ down
from above)

7 Or who shall descend into the deep? (that is
to bring up Christ again from the dead)

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee,
even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the
word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the
Lord Jesus, & shalt beleeve in thine heart, that God
hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man beleeveth unto righ-
ousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made
unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, Whosoever beleev-
eth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew
and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich
unto all that call upon him.

13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of
the Lord, shall be saved.

14 How then ſhall they call on him in whom
ey have not beleeved? and how ſhall they be-
eve in him of whom they have not heard: and
ow ſhall they hear without a preacher?
15 And how ſhall they preach, except they bee
nt? as it is written; How beautifull are the feet
f them that preach the goſpel of peace, and bring
ad tidings of good things?
16 But they have not all obeyed the goſpel. For
ſaias ſaith, Lord, who hath beleeved our report?
17 So then, faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing
the word of God.
18 But I ſay, have they not heard? Yes verily,
eir ſound went into all the earth, and their
ords unto the ends of the world.
19 But I ſay; Did not Iſrael know? Firſt, Moſes
ith, I will provoke you to jealouſie, by them that
e no people, & by a fooliſh nation I wil anger you
20 But Eſaias is very bold, and ſaith, I was
und of them that ſought me not: I was made
anifeſt unto them that asked not after me.
21 But to Iſrael he ſaith, All day long I have
retched forth my hands unto a diſobedient and
in-ſaying people.

CHAP. XI.

God hath not caſt off all Iſrael. 7 Some were elected though the reſt were hardened.

I Say then, Hath God caſt away his people? God
forbid. For I alſo am an Iſraelite of the ſeed of
braham, of the tribe of Benjamin.
2 God hath not caſt away his people which he
reknew. Wote ye not what the ſcripture ſaith
f Elias; hovv he maketh interceſsion to God a-
inſt Iſrael, ſaying,
3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and dig-
ed down thine altars, and I am left alone, and
ey ſeek my life.
4 But what ſaith the anſwer of God unto him?
have reſerved to my ſelf ſeven thouſand men, who
ave not bowed the kuee to *the image* of Baal.
5 Even ſo then at this preſent time alſo there is
remnant according to the election of grace.
6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works:
otherwiſe grace is no more grace. But if it be of
orks, then is it no more grace, otherwiſe work
no more work.

7 What

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded:

8 According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eies that they should not see, & ears that they should not hear unto this day.

9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompense unto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkened that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, & might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiving of *them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lump is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde olive-tree, were graffed in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the olive-tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou beareſt not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded but fear.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse, and severitie of God: on them which fell, severitie: but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graffe them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree which is wilde by nature, and were graffed contrary to nature into a good olive-tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be graffed into their own olive tree.

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mysterie (lest ye should be wise in your own conceits) that blindnesse in part is happened to Israel untill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the deliverer, and shall turn away ungodlinesse from Jacob.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take way their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the Fathers sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not beleeved God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not beleeved, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercie.

32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 For who hath known the minde of the Lord, or who hath been his counseller?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Gods mercies must move us to please him.*

BEseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but bee ye transformed by the renewing of your minde, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and

and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given un
every man that is among you, not to thi
self more highly then he ought to think
think soberly according as God hath deal
man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in o
and all members have not the same office:

5 So we being many are one body in C
every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing accordin
grace that is given to us, whether prophe
prophesie according to the proportion of f

7 Or ministerie, *let us wait* on our min
or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation
giveth, *let him do it* with simplicity: h
ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth
with cheerfulnesse.

9 Let love be without dissimulation.
that which is evil, cleave to that which is

10 Be kindlie affectionated one to another
brotherly love, in honour preferring one a

11 Not slothfull in businesse: fervent in
serving the Lord.

12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribu
continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessity of sain
ven to hospitality.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, bles
curse not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce
weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the same minde one towards an
Minde not high things, but condescend to
low estate. Be not wise in your own conce

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. P
things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in yo
peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your selve
rather give place unto wrath: for it is w
Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, fee
if he thirst, give him drink: for in so do
shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Our duties to Magistrates. 8 Love is the fulfilling of the law.

LEt every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evil: wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger *to execute* wrath upon him that doth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute is *due*, custome to whom custome, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth one another, hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, thou shalt not commit adulterie, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse. Thou shalt not covet: and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

10 Love worketh not ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer then when we beleeved.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darknesse, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenesse, not in chambering and

wantonnesse, not in strife and envying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and [illegible] not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lust [illegible]

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one another for things indifferent.

HIm that is weak in the faith receive you, but not to doubtfull disputations.

2 For one beleeveth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth. For God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea he shalbe holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be fully perswaded in his own minde.

6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord: & he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks, and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, & giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord: and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why doest thou judge thy brother? or why doest thou set at naught thy brother? we shall all stand before the judgement seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, As I live saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shal confesse to God.

12 So then everie one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more. but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fall into his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of it self: but

him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to
n it is unclean.
But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat
walkest thou not charitablie Destroy not him
h thy meat, for whom Christ died.
Let not then your good be evill spoken of.
For the kingdome of God is not meat and
k, but righteousnesse and peace, and joy in the
Ghost.
For he that in these things serveth Christ, is
table to God, and approved of men.
Let us therefore follow after the things which
for peace, and things wherewith one may
another.
for meat destroy not the work of God. All
indeed are pure: but it is evil for that man
eth with offence.
is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink
or *any thing* whereby thy brother stum-
is offended, or is made weak.
ast thou faith? have it to thy self before
ppy is he that condemneth not himself in
g which he alloweth.
d he that doubteth, is damned if he eat,
e eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is
th, is sin.

CHAP. XV.

The strong must bear with the weak.

hen that are strong, ought to bear the infir-
ties of the weak, & not to please our selves
very one of us please his neighbour for
to edification.
ven Christ pleased not himself, but as it is
The reproches of them that reproched thee
e.
hatsoever things were written aforetime,
ten for our learning, that we through pa-
comfort of the scriptures might have hope
the God of patience and consolation,
to be like minded one towards another,
g to Christ Jesus:
ye may with one mind and one mouth glo-
even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ
erefore receive ye one another, as Christ
ived us, to the glory of God.
I say, that Jesus Christ was a minist

of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, Rejoyce ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And again Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reigne over the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in beleeving, that yee may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my self also am perswaded of you brethren, that ye also are full of goodnes, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheles, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God.

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ, in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been much hindred from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you.

24 Whensoever I take my journey into

vil come to you: for I truſt to ſee you in my jour-
ney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by
ou, if firſt I be ſomwhat filled with your company
25 But now I go unto Jeruſalem, to miniſter un-
o the ſaints.
26 For it hath pleaſed them of Macedonia, and
Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the
poore ſaints which are at Jeruſalem.
27 It hath pleaſed them *verily*, and t heir debters
hey are, For if the Gentiles have been made par-
takers of their ſpirituall things, their duty is alſo,
o miniſter unto them in carnall things.
28 When therefore I have performed this, and
have ſealed to them this fruit, I will come by you
into Spain.
29 And I am ſure that when I come unto you, I
ſhal come in the fulneſſe of the bleſſing of the goſ-
pel of Chriſt.
30 Now I beſeech you, brethren, for the Lord Jeſus
Chriſts ſake, & for the love of the ſpirit, that ye ſtrive
together with me in your prayers to God for me.
31 That I may bee delivered from them that do
not beleeve in Judea, and that my ſervice which I
have for Jeruſalem, may be accepted of the ſaints:
32 That I may come unto you with joy by the
will of God, and may with you be refreſhed.
33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen

CHAP. XVI.

3 *Paul ſendeth greeting:* 25 *his thankes to God.*

I Commend unto you Phebe our ſiſter, which is
a ſervant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:
2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh
ſaints, and that ye aſſiſt her in whatſoever buſines
ſhe hath need of you: for ſhee hath been a ſuccou-
rer of many, and of my ſelf alſo.
3 Greet Priſcilla and Aquila my helpers in Chriſt
Jeſus.
4 (Who have for my life laid down their owne
necks: unto whom not onely I give thanks, but al-
ſo all the churches of the Gentiles)
5 Likewiſe *greet* the Church that is in their
houſe, Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the
firſt fruits of Achaia unto Chriſt.
6 Greet Mary who beſtowed much labour on us
7 Salute Andronicus, and Junia my kinſmen and
my fellow-priſoners, who are of note among the

Apostles, who also were in Christ before
3 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord
9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ,
chys my beloved.
10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ.
them which are of Aristobulus houshold.
11 Salute Herodian my kinsman. Greet them
be of the houshold of Narcissus, w are in the
12 Salute Triphena, and Triphosa, who
in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis which
red much in the Lord.
13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his
and mine.
14 Salute Asynchritus, Phlegon, Hermas P
Hermas, and the brethren which are with
15 Salute Philologus & Julia, Nereus &
& Olympias, and all the saints which are w
16 Salute one another with an holy k
churches of Christ salute you.
17 Now I beseech you brethren, mark
which cause divisions and offences, contrary
doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid
18 For they that are such, serve not our L
sus Christ, but their own belly, and by good
and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the
19 For your obedience is come abroad
men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe:
I would have you wise unto that which is
and simple concerning evil.
20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan
your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus
be with you. Amen.
21 Timotheus my work fellow, and Lucius
Jason and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.
22 I Tertius who wrote this epistle, salute
in the Lord.
23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole Church
teth you Erastus the chamberlain of the citie
teth you, and Quartus a brother.
24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be
you all. Amen.
25 Now to him that is of power to stablish
according to my gospel, and the preaching of
Christ (according to the revelation of the
which was kept secret since the world began
26 But now is made manifest, and by the

tures of the prophets according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made knowne to all nations for the obedience of faith)

27 To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

¶ The first Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

1 *After his salutation & thanksgiving, 10 he exhorts to unitie. 18 God destroyeth the wisedome of the wise.*

PAul called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother.

2 Unto the church of God, which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs, and ours.

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God alwaies on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ.

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behind in no gift: waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ,

8 Who shal also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameles in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ

9 God is faithfull by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speake the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you: but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the same mind, and in the same judgement.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I

am of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you but Crispus and Gaius.

15 Lest any should say, that I have baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisedome of words, lest the crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the crosse is to them that perish foolishnesse: but unto us which are saved it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

21 For after that, in the wisedome of God, the world by wisedome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching to save them that beleeve.

22 For the Jews require a signe, and the Greeks seek after wisedome.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the greeks foolishnesse,

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks Christ, the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser than men, and the weaknes of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called*.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty.

28 And base things of the world and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are.

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us, wisedome, and righteousnes, and sanctification, and redemption.

31 That according as it is written, He that glorieth let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 *Pauls preaching, 6 excelleth the wisdome of this world.*

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellencie of speech, or of wisedome declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weaknesse, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching was not with entising words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought.

7 But we speak the wisedome of God in a mysterie, *even* the hidden *wisdome* which God ordained before the world unto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor eare heard, neither have entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit, for the spirit searcheth all things, yea the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given us of God.

13 Which things also wee speake, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall,

14 But the naturall man receiveth not the
of the Spirit of God, for they are fooliſhne
him: neither can he know *them*, becauſe the
ſpiritually diſcerned.

15 But he that is ſpirituall, judgeth all th
yet he himſelf is judged of no man.

16 For who hath known the mind of the L
that he may inſtruct him? But we have the
of Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

30f ſtrife and diviſion. 7 God giveth the incr

AND I brethren, could not ſpeak unto you
unto ſpirituall, but as unto carnall, *even* as
babes in Chriſt.

2 I have fed you with milk and not with me
for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither
now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there
among you envying, and ſtriſe, and diviſions,
ye not carnall, and walk as men?

4 For while one ſaith, I am of Paul, and anot
I am of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollo, but m
niſters by whom ye beleeved, even as the Lord gav
to every man.

6 I have planted, Apollo watered: but God gav
the increaſe.

7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing
neither he that watereth: bnt God that giveth th
increaſe.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth
are one: and every man ſhall receive his own rewa
according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye a
Gods husbandry ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is give
unto me, as a wiſe maſter builder I have laid th
foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But l
every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then th
is laid, which is Jeſus Chriſt.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundatio
gold, ſilver, precious-ſtones, wood, hay, ſtubble,

13 Every mans work ſhall be made manifeſt. F
the day ſhall declare it, becauſe it ſhall be revea
by fire, and the fire ſhall try every mans work
what ſort it is.

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built upon, he ſhall receive a reward,

15 If any mans work ſhall be burnt, he ſhal ſuffer loſſe, but he himſelfe ſhall be ſaved: yet ſo as by fire

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God: and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him ſhall God deſtroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himſelfe, If any man among you ſeemeth to be wiſe in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wiſe.

19 For the wiſedome of this world is fooliſhneſſe with God: for it is written, He taketh the wiſe in their own craftineſſe.

20 And again, the Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wiſe, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things preſent, or things to come all are yours,

23 And ye are Chriſts, and Chriſt is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *How to account of miniſters.* 7. *We have nothing which we have not received.*

LEt a man ſo account of us, as of the miniſters of Chriſt, and ſtewards of the miſteries of God

2 Moreover it is required in ſtewards that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very ſmall thing that I ſhould be judged of you or of mans judgement: yea I judge not mine own ſelfe.

4 For I know nothing by my ſelfe, yet am I not hereby juſtified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, untill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkneſſe, and will make manifeſt the counſels of the hearts, and then ſhall every man have praiſe of God.

6 And theſe things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my ſelf, and to Apollo, for your ſakes: that ye might learn in us not to thinke *of men*, above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one againſt another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ *from another?*

ther? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God ye did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For wee are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Christs sake, but ye are wise in Christ: we are weak, but ye are strong, ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this present houre, we both hunger and thirst, and are naked; and are buffetted, and have no certain dwelling place:

12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we blesse: being persecuted: we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the off scouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every Church.

18 Now some are puffed, as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

1 *The incestuous person.* 7 *The old leaven is to be purged out.* 10 *Hainous offenders are to be avoided.*

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication as

not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verily as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 To deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying is not good: know ye not that a little leaven, leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that yee may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For *even* Christ our passeover is sacrificed for us.

8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickednesse: but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicatours.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then ye must needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such an one, no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also, that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Go not to law with the brethren: 6. especeally under infidels.*

DAre any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge

the

the world? & if the world shall be judged by
are ye unworthie to judge the smallest matter
3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels?
much more things that pertain to this life?
4 If then ye have judgments of things perta
to this life, set them to judg who are least este
in the church.
5 I speak to your shame, is is so, that there
not a wise man amongst you? no not one that
be able to judge between his brethren?
6 But brother goeth to law with brother,
that before the unbeleevers.
7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault am
you, because ye go to law one with another;
do ye not rather take wrong, why do ye not rat
suffer your selves to be defrauded?
8 Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that
brethren.
9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shal not in
rit the kingdome of God? Be not deceived, neit
fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor
minate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind.
10 Nor theeves, nor covetuous, nor drunkard
nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit
kingdome of God.
11 And such were some of you: but ye are wa
ed, but ye are sanctified: but ye are justified in
name of the Lord Jesus, & by the spirit of our G
12 All things are lawfull unto me, but all thi
are not expedient: all things are lawfull for
but I will not be brought under the power of
13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meat
but God shall destroy both it and them Now
body is not for fornication, but for the Lord:
the Lord for the body.
14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, a
will also raise up us by his own power.
15 Know ye not, that your bodies are the member
of Christ? shall I then take the members of Chri
& make them the members of an harlot? God forbi
16 What know ye not that which is joyned
an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall
one flesh.
17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord is one spir
18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man do
is without the body: but he that commit
fornic

fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Marriage,* 4 *is a remedy against fornication:* 10 *not lightly to be dissolved.*

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote to me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman

2 Nevertheless to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence, & likewise also the wife unto the husband

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband, and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one another, except *it bee* with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves to fasting and prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my selfe: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, let not the wife depart from her husband,

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, and she be pleased to dwel with him let him not put her away

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeveth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbeleeving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbeleeving wife is sanctifi-

ed

fied by the husband: else were your children
but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him
part. A brother or a sister is not under bond
such *cases*: but God hath called us unto peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether
shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou,
man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man
as the Lord hath called every one, so let him wal
and so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised?
him not become uncircumcised: is any called
uncircumcision? let him not become circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision
nothing, but ℣ keeping of the commandments of G

20 Let every man abide in the same call
wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not
it, but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a ser
vant, is the Lords freeman: likewise also he that
is called *being* free, is Christs servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not yes
servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called
therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no command
ment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment as one
that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the pre
sent distress, I *say*, that it good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be
loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and
if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless
such shal have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say brethren the time is short. It re
maineth, that both they that have wives, be as
though they had none.

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not;
and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not;
and they that buy, as though they possessed not;

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing
it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulness.

He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord.
33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife,
34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may pleas her husband
35 And this I speake for your own profit, not that I may cast a snare upon you but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction.
36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she passe the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.
37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doth well.
38 So then, he that giveth her in marriage doth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doth better
39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she wil, only in the Lord
50 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *We must abstain from meats offered to idols.*

NOw as touching things offered unto idols we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledg puffeth up but charitie edifieth,
2 And if any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know
3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.
4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.
5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many and lords many.)
6 But to us there is but one God, the father of whom are all things, and we in him, and one Lord Jesus

Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, & we by

7 Howbeit there is not in every man that ledge, for some with conscience of the idol this houre eat it as a thing offered unto an Idol their conscience being weak is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God, for thir if we eat, are we the better, neither if we not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by many means this liber of yours become a stumbling block to them that weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast know ledge sit at meat in the idols temple, shall not conscience of him which is weak be embold to eat those things which are offered to idols.

11 And through thy knowledge shall the we brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Ch

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to o I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, le make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 Pauls liberty. 7 Ministers live by the gospel.

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? have I seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not you work in the Lord.

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubl I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me, is th

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wi as well as other apostles, and as the brethren the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, have not we powe to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not th law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of that ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or ſaith he it altogether for our ſakes, for our ſakes, no doubt, this is written: ỳ he that plow-eth ſhould plow in hope, and that he that threſh-eth in hope ſhould be partaker of his hope.

11 If we have ſown unto you ſpirituall things, it is a great thing if we ſhall reap your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of this power over you *are* not we rather? Nevertheleſſe, we have not uſed this power, but ſuffer all things, leſt we ſhould hinder the goſpel of Chriſt.

13 Do ye not know that they which miniſter about holy things, live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

14 Even ſo hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the goſpel, ſhould live of the goſpel

15 But I have uſed none of theſe things, Neither have I written theſe things, that it ſhould be ſo done unto me: for it were better for me to die. then that any man ſhould make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the goſpel, I have nothing to glory of: for neceſsitie is laid upon me, yea, wo is unto me if I preach not the goſpel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation *of the goſpel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verily that when I preach the goſpel, I may make the goſpel of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the goſpel

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my ſelfe ſervant unto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews, to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law:

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Chriſt) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means ſave ſome.

23 And this I do for the goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all but one receiveth the prize? So run that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the maistery is temperate in all things: Now, they *doit* to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly, so fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:

27 But I keep under my body, & bring it into subjection: lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I my self should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Jews sacraments 6 are types of ours.*

MOreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat.

4 And did all drink the same spirituall drink: for they drank of that spirituall Rock that followed them: and that rock was Christ)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters as *were* some of them; as it is written, The people sate downe to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure yee, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man: but God is faithfull who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able, but will with the temptation also

make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.
14 Wherfore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.
15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.
16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the communion of the bloud of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?
17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.
18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?
19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?
20 But, *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.
21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.
22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousie? are we stronger then he?
23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.
24 Let no man seek his own: but every man anothers wealth.
25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.
26 For the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.
27 If any of them that beleeve not, bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever it set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.
28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not, for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.
29 Conscience I say, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience?
30 For, if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that, for which I give thanks?
31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.
32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor

to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

33 Even as I please all men in all things, seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproveth the profaning of the Lords supper.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn. but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, for as much as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman, but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head, because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: even so is the man also by the woman: but all things of God.

13 Judge in your selves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it self teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custome, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you*, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the
hurch, I hear that there be divisions among you;
nd I partlie beleeve it.
19 For there must be also heresies among you,
hat they which are approved, may be made mani-
st among you.
20 When ye come together therefore into one
lace, *this is* not to eat the Lords supper.
21 For in eating everie one taketh before *other*, his
wn supper: & one is hungrie, & another is drunken.
22 What, have ye not houses to eat and to drink
, ? or, despise ye the church of God, and shame
em that have not? what shall I say to you? shal
praise you in this? I praise you not.
23 For I have received of the Lord, that which
lso I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus, the
me night in which he was betrayed, took bread,
24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it,
d said, Take, eat, this is my bodie, which is
oken for you: this do in remembrance of me.
25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup,
hen he had supped, saying, This cup is the new
stament in my bloud: this do ye, as oft as yee
ink it, in remembrance of me.
26 For as often as ye eat this bread, & drink this
p, ye do shew the Lords death till he come.
27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread,
d drink this cup of the Lord unworthilie, shall
guiltie of the body and bloud of the Lord.
28 But let a man examine himself, and so let
m eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.
29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthilie,
teth and drinketh damnation to himself, not dis-
rning the Lords bodie.
30 For this cause many are weaklie and sick a-
ong you, and many sleep.
31 For if we would judge our selves, we should
t be judged.
32 But when we are iudged we are chastened of
e Lord, that we should not be condemned with
e world.
33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come toge-
er to eat, tarrie one for another.
34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home,
at ye come not together unto condemnation. And
e rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Spirituall gifts* 4 *are divers*, 7 *yet all* [illegible]

NOw concerning ſpirituall *gifts*, bre[thren] would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried unto theſe dumb idols, even as ye were le[d]

3 Wherefore I give you to underſtand, [that] man ſpeaking by the ſpirit of God, calleth accurſed: and that no man can ſay that [Jeſus] the Lord, but by the holy Ghoſt.

4 Now there are diverſities of gifts, [but] ſame Spirit.

5 And there are differences of adminiſ[trations] but the ſame Lord.

6 And there are diverſities of operations, [but] is the ſame God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifeſtation of the Spirit, is g[iven] every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit, the [word] of wiſedome, to another the word of kno[wledge] by the ſame Spirit.

9 To another faith by the ſame Spirit; [to] other the giſts of healing by the ſame Spirit.

10 To another the working of miracles, [to] other propheſie, to another diſcerning of ſ[pirits] to another *divers* kindes of tongues, to [another] the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all theſe worketh that one & the ſ[ame] Spirit dividing to every man ſeverally as [he]

12 For as the body is one, and hath many [mem]bers, and all the members of that one body, [being] many, are one body: ſo alſo *is* Chriſt.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized [into] one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, [whe]ther *we be* bond or free: and have been all [made] to drink into one ſpirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but [many]

15 If the foot ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the [hand] I am not of the body: is it therfore not of the [body]

16 And if the ear ſhal ſay, Becauſe I am not [the eye] I am not of the body: is it therfore not of the [body]

17 If the whole body were an eye, where [were] the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the ſmelling?

18 But now hath God ſet the members [every] one of them in the body, as it hath pleaſed [him]

19 And if they were all one member, where [is] the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which wee think to be lesse honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comelinesse.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked.

25 That there should be no schisme in the body: but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

The excellent gifts are nothing without charity.
13 It is preferred before hope and faith.

THough I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have no charity, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymball.

2 And though I have the gift of prophesie, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge: and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have no charitie, I have nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I give my body to bee burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie suffereth long, and is kinde; charity envi-

eth not: charity vaunteth not it self; is not pu

5 Doth not behave it self unseemly, seeke her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquity, but rejoyc the truth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeveth all things, h all things, endureth all things.

8 Charitie never faileth: but whether there prophesies, *they* shall fail, whether there tongues *they* shall cease; whether there be ledge, *it* shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in

10 But when that which is perfect is come, that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a chi understood as a childe, I thought as a child when I became a man, I put away childish

12 For now we see through a glasse, d but then face to face: now I know in part, then shall I know even as I also am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, three, but the greatest of these is charitie.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Prophesie is commended,* 2, 3. 4 *and preferred fore speaking with tongues,* 6 *by a comparis*

FOllow after charitie, and desire spirituall but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* t speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for n understandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he eth misteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, ther that ye prophesied: for greater is he th phesieth then he that speaketh with tongs, he interpret, that the church may receive ed

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you s with tongues, what shall I profit you, shall speak to you either by revelation, knowledge, or by propheſying, or by doc

7 And even things without life givi whether pipe or harpe, except they give tion in the sounds, how shall it be know piped or harped.

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelf to the battel?
9 So likewiſe you, except ye utter by the tong words eaſie to be underſtood, how ſhall it be known what is ſpoken? for ye ſhall ſpeak into the aire.
10 There are, it may be, ſo many kinds of voices in the world, & none of them are without ſignification
11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I ſhall be to him that ſpeaketh, a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh ſhall be a Barbarian unto me.
12 Even ſo ye, foraſmuch as ye are zealous of ſpirituall *gifts*, ſeek that ye may exceell to the edifying of the church.
13 Wherefore let him that ſpeaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.
14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my underſtanding is unfruitfull.
15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, & wil pray with ỹ underſtanding alſo: I wil ſing with the ſpirit, & I wil ſing with the underſtanding alſo.
16 Elſe when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit, how ſhall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, ſay, Amen at thy giving of thanks, ſeeing he underſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?
17 For thou verily giveſt thanks well, but the other is not edified.
18 I thank my God, I ſpeak with tongues more then you all:
19 Yet in the church I had rather ſpeak five words with my underſtanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others alſo, then ten thouſand words in an *unknown* tongue.
20 Brethren, be not childred in underſtanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in underſtanding be men.
21 In the law it is written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips, will I ſpeak to this people: & yet for al that wil they not hear me, ſaith the Lord
22 Wherefore tongues are for a ſigne, not to them that beleeve, but to them that beleeve not: but propheſying *ſerveth* not for them that beleeve not, but for them which beleeve:
23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all ſpeak with tongues, and there come in thoſe that are unlearned, or unbeleevers, will they not ſay that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeveth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, & so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalme, hath doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation, Let all things be done to edifying.

27 If any man speak in *an unknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church, and let him speak to himself and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For you may all prophesie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not *the authour* of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to speak, but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husband at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you onely?

37 If any man think himself to be a Paophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, covet to prophesie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

2 *By Christ resurrection the necessity of ours proved.*

MOreover brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which

also you have received, and wherein ye stand.

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unlesse ye have beleeved in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins, according to the scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of James, then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of all the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* upon me, was not in vain: but I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so wee preach, and so ye beleeved.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

15 Ye and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain, ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and*

become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man
also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in C
shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order. Christ the
fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall
delivered up the kingdome to God even the
ther, when he shall have put down all rule,
all authoritie and power.

25 For he must reigne, till he hath put all
mies under his feet.

26 The last enemie *that* shalbe destroyed,

27 For he hath put all things under his feet,
when he saith all things are put under him,
manifest that he is excepted which did put
things under him.

28 And when all things shalbe subdued unto
then shall the Son also himself be subject unto
& put al things under him, that God may be al

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized
for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why
they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in jeopardie every hour

31 I protest by your rejoycing which I have
Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the manner of men I have fought
beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if
rise not? let us eat and drink, for to morrow we

33 Be not deceived: evil communication
rupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sin not:
some have not the knowledge of God: I speak
to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the
raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is
quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou
not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it
chance of wheat, or of some other *grain*.

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath
him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but
one *kinde of* flesh of men, another flesh of

another of fiſhes, and another of birds.

40 There are alſo celeſtiall bodies, and bodies terreſtriall: but the glorie of the celeſtiall are one, and the glorie of the terreſtriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the ſun, another glorie of the moon, and another glorie of the ſtars: for *one* ſtar differeth from *another* ſtar in glory.

42 So alſo is the reſurrection of the dead, it is ſown in corruption, it is raiſed in incorruption.

43 It is ſown in diſhonour, it is raiſed in glorie: it is ſown in weakneſſe, it is raiſed in power.

44 It is ſown a naturall body, it is raiſed a ſpirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a ſpirituall body.

45 And ſo it is written, The firſt man Adam was made a living ſoul, the laſt Adam was made a quickening ſpirit.

46 Howbeit that was not firſt which is ſpirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* ſpirituall.

47 The firſt man *is* of the earth earthy: the ſecond man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, ſuch are they that are earthy, and as is the heavenlie, ſuch *are* they alſo that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we ſhall alſo bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I ſay, brethren, that fleſh and bloud cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I ſhew you a myſterie: we ſhall not all ſleep, but we ſhall all be changed,

52 In a moment in the twinkling of an eye, at the laſt trump, (for the trumpet ſhall ſound, & the dead ſhalbe raiſed incorruptible, and we ſhalbe changed)

53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortall muſt put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible ſhall have put on incorruption, and this mortal ſhall have put on immortalitie, then ſhall be brought to paſſe the ſaying that is written, Death is ſwallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where is thy ſting? O grave, where is thy victorie?

56 The ſting of death is ſin, and the ſtrength of ſin is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the

victorie through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloved brethren be ye stedfast, unmoveable, alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The brethren must be relieved. 5 Timothy commended. 13 Friendly admonitions. 16 Salutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first *day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Macedonia: (for I do passe through Macedonia)

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus untill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him, but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you, with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charitie.

15 I beseech you brethren (ye know the house of Stephanus, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministerie of the saints)

16 That

16 That ye submit your selves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us and laboureth,
17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.
18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.
19 The churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.
20 All the brethren greet you, greet ye one another with an holy kisse.
21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand
22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be anathema, Maran-atha.
23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you
24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen
¶ The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus and Timotheus.

¶ The second epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

5 The apostle encourageth them against trouble.
11 and sheweth the sincerity of his preaching.

PAul an apostle, of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothie our brother, unto the Church of God which is at Corinth. with all the saints which are in all Achaia.
2 Grace *be* to you. and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort.
4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith wee our selves are comforted of God.
5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also abounderh by Christ.
6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which is effectuall in

the enduring of the same sufferings, which
suffered: or whether we be comforted, it
your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing
as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall*
also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you
rant of our trouble which came to us in Asia,
we were pressed out of measure above strength,
so much that we despaired even of life.

9 But we had the sentence of death in our
that we should not trust in our selves, but
which raiseth the dead.

10 Who delivered us from so great a death,
doth deliver; in whom we trust that he will
liver us.

11 You also helping together by prayer for
that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the
of many persons, thanks may be given by many
our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony
conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincer
not with fleshly wisedome, but by the grace of
we have had our conversation in the world
more abundantly to you wards.

13 For we write none other things unto
then what you read or acknowledge, and I
you shall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in
that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also
ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to
unto you before, that you might have a second
nefit.

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and
come again out of Macedonia unto you, and
you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did
nse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, do
purpose according to the flesh, that with me
should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But as God is true, our word toward
was not yea, and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who
preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Sil
and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him

20 For all the promises of God in him are yea and in him amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God.

22 Who hath also sealed us: and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet to Corinth

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 *The reason of Pauls not coming.* 9 *Of the excommunicate person.*

But I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heavinesse.

2 For if I make you sory who is he then that maketh me glad but the same which is made sorry by me.

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all,

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrot unto you with many teares. not that you should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me but in part; that I may not overcharg you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 That contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that ye would confirme *your* love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: *for* if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it, in the person of Christ.

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs gospel, and a door was opened unto me, of the Lord.

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not

not Titus my brother, but taking my le
them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God which al
causeth us to triumph in Christ, & maketh m
the savour of his knowledg by us in every pl

15 For wee are unto God a sweet save
Christ, in them that are saved, & in them that p

16 To the one we are the savour of death
death: and to the other, the savour of life
life. and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt
word of God: but as of sincerity but as of Go
the sight of God speak we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 *The commendation of Pauls ministerie: 4 a
compa i on betwen the ministers of the law
the gospel.*

DO we begin again to commend our selves?
need we, as some others, epistles of comm
dation to you, or *letter* of commendation from

2 Ye are our epistle written in our h
known and read of all men.

3 *For as much as* ye are manifestly declared
the epistle of Christ, ministred by us, written
with ink, but with the spirit of the living God;
in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the he

4 And such trust have we through Christ to G
ward.

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selves
think any thing as of our selves but our sufficie
is of God.

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of
new testament, not of the letter, but of the spir
for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death written,
ingraven in stones, was glorious, so that the ch
dren of Israel could not stedfastly behold the f
of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, wh
glory was to be done away.

8 How shall not the ministration of the spi
be rather glorious.

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be g
ry, much more doth the ministration of righte
nesse exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, h
no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory
excelleth.

11 For if that which was done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.
12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainnesse of speech.
13 And not as Moses which put a vaile over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished.
14 But their minds were blinded: for unto this day remaineth the same vail untaken away, in the reading of the old testament: which vaile is done away in Christ.
15 But even unto this day when Moses is read the vail is upon their heart.
16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord the vail shall be taken away.
17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.
18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Pauls sincerity and diligence in preaching the gospel.* 8 *and of his troubles for the same.*

THerefore seeing we have this ministerie, as we have received mercy we faint not.
2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God.
3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost.
4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which beleeve not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God should shine unto them.
5 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, & our selves your servants for Jesus sake.
6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darknesse, hath shined in our hearts *to give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.
7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellencie of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet
stressed, we are perplexed, but not in des
9 Persecuted, but not forsaken, cast dow
destroyed.
10 Alwayes bearing about in the body the
of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus
be made manifest in our body.
11 For we which live are alway delivered
death for Jesus sake, that the life also of
might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.
12 So then death worketh in us, but life in
13 We having the spirit of faith, accord
it is written, I beleeved, and therefore have I
ken: we also beleeve, and therefore speak.
14 Knowing, that he which raised up the
Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus: and shall
sent us with you,
15 For all things are for your sakes, that
abundant grace, might through the thanksgiving
many, redound to the glory of God.
16 For which cause we faint not, but though
outward man perish, yet the inward man is re
day by day.
17 For our light affliction, which is but
moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding
eternall weight of glory.
18 While we look not at the things which
seen, but at the things which are not seen: for
things which are seen, are temporall, but the
which are not seen, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 *That in hope of immortall glory, he labours to keep a good conscience.*

FOr we know that if our earthly house of this
bernacle were dissolved, we have a build
God, an house not made with hands, eternall
heavens.
2 For in this we grone earnestly desiring
clothed upon with our house which is from
3 If so bee that being clothed we shall not
found naked.
4 For we that are in this tabernacle do
being burdened: not for that we would be
thed, but clothed upon, that mortalitie
swallowed up of life.
5 Now he that hath wrought us for the

same thing, is God who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwaies confident: knowing that whilest we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent, from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that hee hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men, but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selves againe unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat *to answer* them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be, besides our selves, it is to God, or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh, yea though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, hee is a new creature, old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himselfe by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministerie of reconciliation.

19 To wit that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses unto them, and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation

20 Now then we are embassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us, wee pray

you

you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to
21 For he hath made him to be sin for
knew no sin, that we might be made the r
neſſe of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of Pauls faithfulneſſe in his miniſtrie.* 14 *Exhortations to avoid idolatry.*

WE then as workers together with him
ſeech you alſo that ye receive not the
of God in vain.
2 (For he ſaith, I have heard thee in a
accepted, and in the day of ſalvation have I
coured thee: behold now is the accepted t
behold, now is the day of ſalvation)
3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the
ſterie be not blamed:
4 But in all things approving our ſelves
miniſters of God, in much patience, in affli
in neceſsities, in diſtreſſes
5 In ſtripes, in impriſonments, in tumults,
labours, in watchings, in faſtings.
6 By pureneſſe, by knowledge, by long-ſuffer
by kindnes, by the holy Ghoſt, by love unfe
7 By the word of truth, by the power of G
by the armour of righteouſneſſe, on the right h
and on the left.
8 By honour and diſhonour, by evil report
good report: as deceivers, and yet true.
9 As unknown, and yet well known: as dy
and behold, we live: as chaſtened, and not kill
10 As ſorrowfull, yet alway rejoycing: as po
yet making many rich: as having nothing, and
poſſeſsing all things.
11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open u
you, our heart is enlarged.
12 Ye are not ſtraitned in us, but ye are ſtrai
in your own bowels.
13 Now for a recompence in the ſame, (I ſp
as unto my children) be ye alſo enlarged.
14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with
ſeevers: for what fellowſhip hath righte
neſſe with unrighteouſneſſe? and what commu
hath light with darkneſſe?
15 And what concord hath Chriſt with Beliall
what part hath he that beleeveth, with an infi
16 And what agreement hath the temp

od with idols? for ye are the temple of the li-
ing God; as God hath ſaid, I will dwell in them,
nd walk in *them*, and I will be their God, and
ey ſhall be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and
e ye ſeparate, ſaith the Lord, and touch not the un-
lean thing, and I will receive you,

18 And will be a father unto you, and ye ſhall
e my ſons and daughters, ſaith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

He exhorteth to puritie, and declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions.

HAving therefore theſe promiſes (dearly be-
loved) let us cleanſe our ſelves from all fil-
thineſſe of the fleſh and ſpirit, perfyting holyneſſe
in the fear of God.

2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have
corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I ſpeak not this to condemne *you*: for I have
ſaid before, that you are in our hearts to die and
live with *you*.

4 Great is my boldneſſe of ſpeech toward you,
great is my glorying of you, I am filled with com-
fort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our
fleſh had no reſt, but we were troubled on every
ſide; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheleſſe, God that comforteth thoſe that
are caſt down, comforted us by the coming of Titus

7 And not by his coming only, but by the conſola-
tion wherewith he was comforted in you, when he
told us your earneſt deſire, your mourning, your fer-
vent minde toward me, ſo that I rejoyced the more

8 For though I made you ſory with a letter, I
do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive
that the ſame epiſtle made you ſory, though it
were but for a ſeaſon.

9 Now I rejoyce not that ye were made ſory,
but that ye ſorrowed to repentance: for ye were
made ſory after a godly manner, that ye might re-
ceive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly ſorrow worketh repentance to ſal-
vation not to be repented of: but the ſorrow of the
world worketh death.

11 For behold, the ſelf-ſame thing that ye ſor-
rowed after a godly ſort, what carefulneſſe

it

it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing
selves, yea *what* indignation, yea, *what*
what vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, y
revenge: in all things ye have approved y
to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you,
not for his cause that had done the wron
his cause that suffered wrong, but that our
you in the sight of God might appear unto

13 Therefore we were comforted in your
yea, & exceedingly the more joyed we for th
Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by yo

14 For if I have boasted any thing to
you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all
to you in truth, even so our boasting which
before Titus is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more a
toward you, whilest he remembreth the ob
of you all, how with fear and trembling
ceived him.

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confid
you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *He stirreth them up to contribute to the*

MOreover brethren, we do you to wit
grace of God bestowed on the chur
Macedonia:

2 How that in a great tryall of affliction
abundance of their joy, and their deep po
abounded unto the riches of their liberali

3 For to *their* power (I bear record) yea
yond their power *they were* willing of the

4 Praying us with much intreatie, that we
receive the gift, and take upon us the fel
of the ministering to the saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, b
gave their own selves to the Lord, and un
the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he h
gũ; so he wold also finish in you the same gr

7 Therefore as ye abound in every thing i
in utterance, and knowledge, and in all di
and in your love to us; *see* that ye abound
grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by o
of the forwardnesse of others, and to prove
ceritie of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus
rist, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes
became poore, that ye through his povertie
ght be rich
10 And herein I give my advice, for this is ex-
dient for you, who have begun before, not only
do, but also to be forward a year ago.
11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that
there was a readinesse to will, so there may be
erformance also out of that which you have.
12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is ac-
pted according to that a man hath, and not ac-
rding to that he hath not.
13 For I *mean* not that other men be eased, and
u burdened:
14 But by an equality: that now at this time
ur abundance may be *a supply* for their want, that
eir abundance also may be *a supply* for your want,
at there may be equality.
15 As it is written, He that *had gathered* much,
d nothing over, and he that had gathered little,
d no lack.
16 But thanks be to God, which put the same
rnest care into the heart of Titus for you.
17 For indeed, he excepted the exhortation, but
ing more forward, of his own accord he went
to you.
18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose
aise is in the gospel, throughout all churches:
19 And not that only, but who was also chosen
the churches to travel with us with this grace
hich is administred by us to the glory of the
me Lord, and *declaration* of your ready minde.
20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in
is abundance which is administred by us:
21 Providing for honest things not onely in the
ght of the Lord, but in the sight of men.
22 And we have sent with them our brother,
hom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many
ings, but now much more diligent, upon the
eat confidence which I have in you.
23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus; he is my
rtner, and fellow-helper concerning you: or
r brethren *be enquired of, they are* the messen-
rs of the churches, *and* the glory of Christ.
24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the
churches,

churches, the proof of your love, and o
ing on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

*1 He sheweth why he sent Titus, 5 an
them up to a bountifull almes.*

FOr as touching the ministring to the
is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of you
for which I boast of you to them of M
that Achaia was ready a year ago, and y
hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest o
ing of you should be in vain in this beh
as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia co
me, & find you unprepared, we (that we say
should be ashamed in this same confident

5 Therefore I thought it necessarie to e
brethren, that they would go before unto
make up beforehand your bounty, whereof
notice before, that the same might be rea
matter of bounty, not of covetousnesse.

6 But this, *I say*, He which soweth s
shall reap sparingly: and he which soweth
fully, shall reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth
heart, *so let him give*: not grudgingly, or
cessity: for God loveth a chearfull giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace ab
wards you, that ye alwayes having all su
in all things, may abound to every good

9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed
he hath given to the poore: his righteous
maineth for ever.

10 Now he that ministreth seed to th
both minister bread for your food, and m
your seed sown, and increase the fruits o
righteousnesse)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all
fulnesse, which causeth through us thanksg
God.

12 For the administration of this serv
onely supplieth the want of the saints, b
bundant also by many thanksgiving unto G

13 Whiles by the experiment of this m
on they glorified God for your profess

n unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal
ribution unto them, and unto all men.
And by their prayer for you, which long af-
ou for the exceeding grace of God in you.
Thanks be to God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

aul's spiritual might and authority against all
versaries, as well when he is present as absent.

OW I Paul my self beseech you, by the meek-
neſſe and gentleneſſe of Christ, who in presence
base among you, but being absent am bold to-
d you.
But I beseech you, that I may not bee bold
n I am present, with that confidence where-
h I think to be bold against some which think
, as if we walked according to the flesh:
For though we walk in the flesh, we do not
after the flesh:
(For the weapons of our warfare are not car-
but mighty through God to the pulling down
rong holds)
Casting down imaginations, and every high
g that exalteth it self against the knowledge of
, and bringing into captivity every thought to
obedience of Christ:
And having in a readineſſe to revenge all dis-
ience, when your obedience is fulfilled.
Do ye look on things after the outward ap-
ance? if any man trust to himself, that he is
st, let him of himself think this again, that
e is Christs, even so are we Christs.
For though I should boast somewhat more of
uthoritie, (which the Lord hath given us
dification, and not for your destruction) I
ld not be ashamed:
That I may not seem as if I would terrifie you
tters.
For his letters (say they) are weighty and
rfull, but *his* bodilie presence is weak, and
peech contemptible.
Let such an one think this, that such as wee
n word by letters, when we are absent, such
we be also in deed when we are present.
For we dare not make our selves of the
ber, or compare our selves with some that
mend themselves; but they measuring them-

selves

selves by themselves, and comparing th
mongst themselves are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things w
measure, but according to the measure
which God hath distributed to us, a
reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not our selves b
measure, as though we reached not unto
we are come as far as to you also, in
the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without our
that is, of other mens labours, but hav
when your faith is increased, that we sh
larged by you according to your rule a

16 To preach the gospel in the regio
you, and not to boast in another mans lin
made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glo
Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth him
proved, but whom the Lord commend

CHAP. XI.

*1 Pauls enforced commendation of him
a comparison with the other apostles.*

WOuld to God you could bear with
in my folly, and indeed bear with

2 For I am jealous over you with god
sie, for I have espoused you to one hu
I may present you as a chast virgin to

3 But I fear lest by any means, as t
beguiled Eve through his subtiltie, so y
should be corrupted from the simplicity
Christ.

4 For if he that cometh, preach a
whom we have not preached, or if ye
other spirit, which ye have not receive
other gospel, which ye have not accepted
well bear *with him.*

5 For I suppose I was not a whit beh
very chiefest apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, y
knowledge, but we have been throug
manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in a
self that you might be exalted, becau
preached to you the gospel of God free

I robbed other churches, taking wages of them
do you ſervice.
9 And when I was preſent with you and wan-
d, I was chargeable to no man: for that which
s lacking to me, the brethren which came from
acedonia ſupplied, and in all things I have kept
y ſelf from being burdenſome unto you, and ſo
ll I keep *my ſelf*.
10 As the truth of Chriſt is in me, no man ſhall
op me of this boaſting in the regions of Achaia.
11 Wherefore? becauſe I love you not? God
oweth.
12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut
occaſion from them which deſire occaſion, that
erein they glorie, they may be found even as we.
13 For ſuch are falſe apoſtles, deceitful workers,
nſforming themſelves into the apoſtles of Chriſt.
14 And no marvel, for Satan himſelf is tranſ-
med into an angel of light.
15 Therefore it is no great thing if his miniſters
o be transformed, as the miniſters of righteouſ-
ſe, whoſe end ſhall be according to their works.
16 I ſay again, Let no man think me a fool: if
herwiſe, yet as a fool receive me, that I may
aſt my ſelf a little.
17 That which I ſpeak, I ſpeak it not after the
rd, but as it were fooliſhlie in this confidence
f boaſting.
18 Seeing that many glorie after the fleſh, I will
rie alſo.
19 For ye ſuffer fools gladly, ſeeing ye your
ves are wiſe.
20 For ye ſuffer if a man bring you into bondage,
a man devoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man
alt himſelf, if a man ſmite you on the face.
21 I ſpeak as concerning reproch, as though we
d been weak: howbeit, wherein ſoever any is
old, I ſpeak fooliſhly, I am bold alſo.
22 Are they Hebrews? ſo *am* I: are they Iſraelites?
am I: are they they the ſeed of Abraham? ſo *am* I:
23 Are they miniſters of Chriſt? I ſpeak as a fool, I
more: in labors more abundant: in ſtripes above
eaſure: in priſons more frequent: in deaths oft.
24 Of the Jews five times received I fourtie
ripes ſaue one.
25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I
ſtoned,

stoned, thrice I suffered shipwrack: a
day I have been in the deep.

26 In jorneying often, in perils of
perils of robbers, in perils by mine own
men, in perils by the heathen, in perils
in perils in the wilderneſſe, in perils in
perils among falſe brethren,

27 In wearineſſe and painfulneſſe, in
often, in hunger and thirſt, in faſtings
cold and nakedneſſe.

28 Beſides thoſe things that are without,
cometh upon me daily, the care of all the

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak?
offended, and I burn not?

30 If I muſt needs glory, I will glory
things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jeſ
which is bleſſed for evermore, know
not.

32 In Damaſcus the governour under
king, kept the citie of the Damaſcens
ſon, deſirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket
down by the wall, and eſcaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

*1 He commendeth his apoſtleſhip, not by
on, 9 but by infirmities.*

IT is not expedient for me doubtleſſe to
will come to viſions and revelations of

2 I knew a man in Chriſt above fourt
ago (whether in the body, I cannot tell;
ther out of the bodie, I cannot tell, God
ſuch an one caught up to the third heaven

3 And I knew ſuch a mon (whether in
or out of the body, I cannot tell, God

4 How that he was caught up into par
heard unſpeakable words, which it is not
for a man to utter.

5 Of ſuch an one will I glory, yet of
will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would deſire to glory,
not be a fool: for I will ſay the truth.
I forbear, leſt any man ſhould think of
by which he ſeeth me *to be*, or *that* he hear

7 And leſt I ſhould bee exalted abov
throgh the abundance of the revelations,

as given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger
f Satan to buffet mee, lest I should be exalted a-
ve measure.
8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice,
at it might depart from me.
9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for
ee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness.
Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my in-
rmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.
10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in
proches, in necessities, in persecutions, in di-
esses for Christs sake: for when I am weak, then
n I strong.
11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have
mpelled me, for I ought to have been commend-
of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very
eefest apostles, though I be nothing.
12 Truly the signes of an apostle were wrought
mong you in all patience, in signes, and wonders,
d mighty deeds.
13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to
her churches, except *it be* that I my self was not
rdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.
14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come
you; and I will not be burdensome to you; for
eek not yours, but you: for the children ought
t to lay up for the parents, but the parents for
e children.
15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent
r you, though the more abundantly I love you,
e lesse I be loved.
16 But be it so, I did not burden you: neverthe-
sse being craftie, I caught you with guile.
17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them
om I sent unto you?
18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a bro-
er: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not
the same spirit? *walked we* not *in* the same steps?
19 Again, think you that we excuse our selves
to you? we speak before God in Christ: but *we*
all things, dearly beloved for your edifying.
20 For I fear lest when I come I shall not finde
u such as I would, and that I shall bee found
to you such as ye would not, lest there bee de-
tes, envyings wraths, strifes, backbytings, whi-
pings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come again, my G
humble me among you, and that I sha
many which have sinned already, and ha
pented of the uncleanneſſe, and fornicat
laſciviouſneſſe, which they have commit

CHAP. XIII.

*He threatneth obſtinate ſinners: 5 He a
them to a triall of their faith.*

THis is the third time I am coming to y
the mouth of two or three witneſſes shal
word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if
preſent the ſecond time: and being abſent,
write to them which heretofore have sinn
to all other, that if I come again I will no

3 Since ye ſeek a proof of Chriſt ſpeakin
which to you-ward is not weak, but is m
you.

4 For though he was crucified through w
yet he liveth by the power of God: for w
are weak in him, but we ſhall live with h
the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your ſelves whether yee be
faith: prove your own ſelves: know you no
own ſelves, how that Jeſus Chriſt is in yo
cept ye be reprobates?

6 But I truſt that ye ſhall know that we a
reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil
that we ſhould appear approved, but th
ſhould do that which is honeſt, though we
reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing againſt the tru
for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and
ſtrong: and this alſo we wiſh, even your pe

10 Therefore I write theſe things being
left being preſent, I ſhould uſe ſharpeneſſe,
ing to the power which the Lord hath given
edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect
good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace
the God of love and peace ſhall be with yo

12 Greet one another with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the ſaints ſalute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

of God, and the communion of the holy
ost, be with you all. Amen.
The second *epistle* to the Corinthians, was writ-
n from Philippi *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus
nd Lucas.

¶ The epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

He wondreth that they have so soon left him and the gospel, 11 *which he learned, not of men, but of God.*

PAul an apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the the Father, who raised him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are h me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace *be* to you and peace, from God the Fa-r, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might iver us from this present evil world, according the will of God, and our Father:

5 To whom *be* glorie for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel, that ye are so soon removed from n that called you into the grace of Christ, unto other gospel:

7 Which is not another: but there be some t trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of rist.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach *other gospel* unto you, than that which we ve preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any preach any other gospel unto you, than that have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now perswade men, or God? or do eek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I ould not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the gospel hich was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither w aught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation

time past, in the Jews religion, how th
measure I persecuted the church of God,
ed it:

14 And profited in the Jews religion, a
ny my equals in mine own nation, being
ceedingly zealous of the traditions of my f

15 But when it pleased God who separa
from my mothers womb, & called me by his

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might
him among the heathen; immediatly I co
not with flesh and bloud:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem, to
which were apostles before me, but I went
rabia, and returned again into Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to
lem, to see Peter, and abode with him fifte

19 But other of the apostles saw I no
James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto y
hold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions o
and Cilicia,

22 And was unknown by face unto the ch
of Judea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, That he
persecuted us in times past, now preacheth t
which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Justification by faith, and not by wo*

THen fourteen years after, I went up a
Jerusalem, with Barnabas, and took
with me also,

2 And I went up by revelation, and co
cated unto them that gospel which I preac
the Gentiles, but privatly to them which
reputation, lest by any means I should run,
run in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me,
Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren un
brought in, who came in privily to spie o
libertie, which we have in Christ Jesus, th
might bring us into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by subjection
or an houre that the truth of the gospel m
nue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat
(whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to
me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who
seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added no-
thing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the go-
spel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me,
as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to
the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was
mighty in me toward the Gentiles)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seem-
ed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was gi-
ven unto mee, they gave to mee and Barnabas the
right hands of fellowship, that we *should go* un-
to the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only *they would* that we should remember the
poore, the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch I with-
stood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, hee
did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were
come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fear-
ing them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with
him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried a-
way with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not up-
rightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said
unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew,
livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do
the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to
live as do the Jews?

15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners
of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the
works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ,
even we have beleeved in Jesus Christ, that wee
might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by
the works of the law: for by the works of the law
shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if while we seek to be justified by Christ,
we our selves also are found sinners, is therefore
Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I de-
stroyed, I make my self a transgressour.

19 For I through the law am dead to
that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Never
live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me:
life which I now live in the flesh, I liv
faith of the Son of God, who loved me,
himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: fo
teousnes come by the law, then Christ is de

CHAP. III.

6 They that beleeve are justified with

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitc
that you should not obey the truth,
whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evide
forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learn of you, Rec
the Spirit by the works of the law, or by
ring of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the
are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so many things in vai
be yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the
and worketh miracles among you, doth h
the works of the law, or by the hearing o

6 Even as Abraham beleeved God, and
accounted to him for righteousnesse.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which
faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture foreseeing that God
justifie the heathen through faith, preached
the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee
nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith, are
with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of t
are under the curse: for it is written, Cu
every one that continueth not in all things
are written in the book of the law to do th

11 But that no man is justified by the law
sight of God, it is evident: for, The just sh
by faith.

12 And the law is not of faith: but, th
that doth them, shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curs
law, being made a curse for us: for it is

urſed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 That the bleſsing of Abraham might come on
e Gentiles through Jeſus Chriſt: that we might
eceive the promiſe of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I ſpeak after the manner of men:
hough it be but a mans covenant, yet if it bee
onfirmed, no man diſanulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his ſeeds were the pro-
iſes made. He ſaith not, And to ſeeds, as of many;
ut as of one, And to thy ſeed, which is Chriſt.

17 And this I ſay, that the covenant that was con-
irmed before of God in Chriſt, the law which was
oure hundred and thirtie years after, cannot diſa-
ull, that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is
o more of promiſe: but God gave it to Abraham
y promiſe.

19 Wherefore then *ſerveth* the law? It was ad-
ed becauſe of tranſgreſsions, till the ſeed ſhould
ome, to whom the promiſe was made, *and it was*
rdained by angels in the hand of a mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not *a mediatour* of one,
ut God is one.

21 Is the law then againſt the promiſes of God?
God forbid: for if there had been a law given which
ould have given life, verily righteouſneſse ſhould
ave been by the law.

22 But the ſcripture hath concluded all under
in, that the promiſe by faith of Jeſus Chriſt
ight be given to them that beleeve.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the
aw, ſhut up unto the faith, which ſhould after-
ard be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our ſchool maſter *to*
ring us to Chriſt, that we might be juſtified by faith

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer
nder a ſchool-maſter.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith
n Chriſt Jeſus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized in-
o Chriſt, have put on Chriſt.

28 There is neither Jew, nor Greek, there is
either bond nor free, there is neither male nor
emale: for they are all one in Chriſt Jeſus.

29 And if ye be Chriſts, then are ye Abrahams
eed, and heirs according to the promiſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *We were under the law till Christ*

NOw I say, that the heir, as long as
childe, differeth nothing from a
though he be lord of all,

2 But is under tutours and governours, u
time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children,
bondage under the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was
God sent forth his Son made of a woman,
under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the la
we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent for
Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying,
Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant,
son; and if a son, then an heir of God t
Christ.

8 Howbeit then when ye knew not God,
service unto them which by nature are no

9 But now after that ye have known G
rather are known of God, how turn ye a
the weak and beggerly elements, whereunto
fire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe dayes and moneths, and t
and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed
you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*,
am as ye *are*, ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmitie of the
I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in m
ye despised not, nor rejected, but received me
angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

15 Where is then the blessednesse ye spea
for I bear you record, that if it had been po
ye would have plucked out your own ey
have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, b
I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well
they would exclude you, that you might
them.

18 But it is good to be zeolously affected alwaies in a good thing, and not onely when I am Present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travel in birth again untill Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bond maid, the other by a free woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was born after the flesh: but he of the free woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegorie; for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, Rejoyce thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travellest not: for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? Cast out the bond woman and her son: for the son of the bond woman shall not be heir with the son of the free woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

He moveth them to stand in their liberty, 3 and not to observe circumcision. but rather love.

STand fast therefore in the libertie wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie again to every man that is cir-

cumcised, that he is a debtour to the who

4 Christ is become of no effect unto yo
ever of you are justified by the law, ye a
from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for th
of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ, neither circumci
vaileth any thing, nor uncircumcision, b
which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well, who did hinder you
you should not obey the truth?

8 This perswasion *cometh* not of him th
leth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lum

10 I have confidence in you through the
that you will be none otherwise minded:
that troubleth you, shall bear his judgeme
soever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circu
why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the
of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which
you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called u
berty: onely *use* not liberty for an occasion
flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word,
in this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as th

15 But if ye bite and devoure one another,
heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit,
shall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit,
the Spirit against the flesh, and these are c
the one to the other, so that ye cannot do
things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are no
der the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, w
are *these*, Adulterie, fornication, uncleannesse,
sciviousnesse.

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, e
tions, wrath, strife, seditions heresies.

21 Envyings, murders, drunkennesse, rev
and such like: of the which I tell you be
have also told you in time past, that the

do such things, shall not inherit the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is Love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meekenesse temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, have crucified the flesh, with the affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vaine glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moveth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath slipt. 6 to be liberal to their teachers.

BRethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, yee which are spirituall, restore such an one in the spirit of meeknes, considering thy selfe, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himselfe to be something when he is nothing, he deceiveth himselfe.

4 But let every man prove his owne worke, and then shall he have rejoycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his owne burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be wearie in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunitie, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised

cumcised keep the law, but desire to have y
cumcised that they may glory in your flesh.
14 But God forbid that I should glory
the crosse of our Lord Jesus Christ, by wh
world is crucified unto me, and I unto the w
15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumci
vaileth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but
creature.
16 And as many as walk according to thi
peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the
of God.
17 From henceforth let no man trouble m
I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jes
18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus
be with your spirit. Amen.
¶ Unto the Galatians written from Rome.

¶ The epistle of PAUL Apostle, to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

60 of our election, 6 and adoption, 21 which is fountain of salvation.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by
will of God, to the saints which
Ephesus, and to the faithful in C
Jesus.
2 Grace *be* to you, and peace
God our Father, and from our Lord Jesus C
3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lo
sus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spir
blessings in heavenly places in Christ:
4 According as he hath chosen us in him
the foundation of the world, that we should b
ly, and without blame before him in love:
5 Having predestinated us unto the adoptio
children by Jesus Christ to himself, accordi
the good pleasure of his will:
6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wh
in he hath made us accepted in the beloved,
7 In whom we have redemption through
bloud, the forgiveness of sins; according to
richnesse of his grace,
8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us i
wisedome and prudence;

Having made known unto us the myſterie of will, according to his good pleaſure, which hath purpoſed in himſelf.

That in the diſpenſation of the fulneſſe of es, he might gather together in one all things Chriſt, both which are in heaven, and which are arth, even in him:

In whom alſo we have obtained an inheritance, ng predeſtinated according to the purpoſe of , who worketh all things after the counſell of own will:

That we ſhould be to the praiſe of his glory, o firſt truſted in Chriſt.

In whom ye alſo *truſted* after that ye heard word of truth, the goſpel of your ſalvation: in om alſo after that ye beleeved, yee were ſealed h that holy Spirit of promiſe,

Which is the earneſt of our inheritance, unthe redemption of the purchaſed poſſeſſion, unie praiſe of his glory.

Wherefore I alſo, after I heard of your faith e Lord Jeſus, and love unto all the ſaints,

Ceaſe not to give thanks for you, making menof you in my prayers:

That the God of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the her of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of dome and revelation, in the knowledge of him:

The eyes of your underſtanding being enened: that ye may know what is the hope of alling, and what the riches of the glory of his ritance in the ſaints:

And what is the exceeding greatneſſe of his er to us-ward who beleeve, according to the hing of his mighty power:

Which he wrought in Chriſt when he raiſed from the dead, and ſet him at his own right in the heavenly *places*,

Far above all principalitie, and power, and nt, and dominion, and every name that is na-, not onely in this world, but alſo in that which o come:

And hath put all things under his feet, and e him to be the head over all things to the rch,

Which is his body, the fulneſſe of him that th all in all.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 *What we were by nature, and what we are by grace.* 10 *We are created unto good works.*

AND you hath he quickened who were dead in trespasses and sins.

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience.

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh, and of the mind, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God who is rich in mercie, for his great love wherewith he loved us.

5 Even when we were dead in sins hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved)

6 And hath raised *us* up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus.

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindness towards us, through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved, through faith, and that not of your selves: it is the gift of God.

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember that ye being in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands.

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the common wealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Jesus, yee who sometime were far off, are made nigh by the bloud of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us:

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandements, contained in ordinances, for to make in himself, of twain, one new man, so making peace,

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the crosse, having slain the enmitie thereby:

17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have an accesse by one spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God,

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone.

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth to an holy temple in the Lord.

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

The hidden mystery, 6 that the Gentiles should be saved 8 This was Paul to preach.

FOr this cause, I Paul the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles.

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you ward.

3 How that by revealation he made known unto me the misterie (as I wrote afore in few words.

4 Whereby when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the misterie of Christ)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowne unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit:

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the gospel:

7 VVhereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am lesse then the least of all saints is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearcheable riches of Christ.

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the misterie, which from the beginning of the world, hath been hid in God who created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto the ...
ties & powers in heavenly places, might ...
by the church the manifold wisedome of ...
11 According to the eternall purpose ...
purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:
12 In whom we have boldnesse and acce...
confidence by the faith of him.
13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not ...
tribulations for you, which is your glory.
14 For this cause I bow my knees unto t...
ther of our Lord Jesus Christ,
15 Of whom the whole family in heave...
earth is named,
16 That he would grant you according to ...
riches of his glory, to be strengthened with ...
by his Spirit in the inner man:
17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by ...
that he being rooted and grounded in love,
18 May be able to comprehend with all ...
what is the breadth, & length, and depth, &...
19 And to know the love of Christ, which ...
seth knowledge, that ye might be filled with ...
fulnesse of God.
20 Now unto him that is able to do exce...
abundantly above all that we ask or thi...
cording to the power that worketh in us.
21 Unto him be glory in the church by Chr...
sus, throughout al ages, world without end. ...

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to unity. 4 To put on the new ...
25 To cast off lying, and corrupt commu...
on.

I Therefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseec...
that ye walk worthy of the vocation whe...
ye are called,
2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with ...
suffering, forbearing one another in love.
3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spi...
the bond of peace.
4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even a...
are called in one hope of your calling.
5 One Lord, one faith, one baptisme,
6 One God and Father of all, who is above ...
and through all, and in you all.
7 But unto every one of us is given grac...
cording to the measure of the gift of Chri...

8 W...

8 Wherefore he ſaith, When he aſcended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he aſcended, what is it but that he alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth:

10 He that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things)

11 And he gave ſome apoſtles: and ſome, prophets: and ſome, evangeliſts: and ſome, paſtours and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the ſaints, for the work of the miniſterie, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt:

13 Till we all come in the unitie of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the meaſure of the ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, toſſed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the ſleight of men, and cunning craftineſſe, whereby they ly in wait to deceive:

15 But ſpeaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head *even* Chriſt

16 From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joynt ſupplieth, according to the effectual working in the meaſure of every part, making increaſe of the body, unto the edifying of it ſelf in love.

17 This I ſay therefore and teſtifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanitie of their mind,

18 Having the underſtanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in thē, becauſe of the blindneſſe of their hart:

19 Who being paſt feeling, have given themſelves over unto laſciviouſneſſe, to work all uncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.

20 But ye have not ſo learned Chriſt:

21 If ſo be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jeſus.

22 That ye put off concerning the former converſation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull luſts:

23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your minde:

24 And

24 And that ye put on the new man, w
God is created in righteousnes, and true
25 Wherefore putting away lying, sp
man truth with his neighbour: for we a
bers one of another.
26 Be ye angry and sin not, let not the
down upon your wrath.
27 Neither give place to the devil.
28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but
let him labour, working with his hands the
which is good, that he may have to give
that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proce
of your mouth, but that which is good to the
edifying, that it may minister grace to the
30 And grieve not the holy spirit of God,
by ye are sealed unto the day of redemptio
31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and an
clamour, and evil speaking be put away fro
with all malice.
32 And bee yee kinde one to another,
hearted, forgiving one another, even as G
Christs sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

2 He exhorteth to love, 3 and to flee for

BE ye therefore followers of God, a
children,
2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath
us, and hath given himself for us, an offer
a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savou
3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, o
tousnesse, let it not be once named among
as becometh saints:
4 Neither filthinesse, nor fooliſh talkin
jesting, which are not convenient: but rat
ving of thanks.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonge
unclean person, nor covetous man who is
later, hath any inheritance in the king
Christ, and of God.
6 Let no man deceive you with vain word
because of these things cometh the wrath o
upon the children of disobedience.
7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them
8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but
ye light in the Lord: walk as children of

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodnes, and righteousneſſe, and truth)
10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.
11 And have no fellowſhip with the unfruitfull works of darkneſſe, but rather reprove them.
12 For it is a ſhame even to ſpeak of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.
13 But all things that are reproved, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoever doth make manifeſt, is light.
14 Wherefore he ſaith, Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall give thee light.
15 See then that ye walk circumſpectly, not as fools, but as wiſe,
16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the daies are evil.
17 Wherefore be ye not unwiſe, but underſtanding what the will of the Lord is.
18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is exceſſe: but be filled with the Spirit:
19 Speaking to your ſelves in pſalmes and hymnes and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging, and making melodie in your heart to the Lord,
20 Giving thanks alwayes for all things unto God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,
21 Submitting your ſelves one to another in the fear of God.
22 Wives ſubmit your ſelves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Chriſt is the head of the church: and he is the ſaviour of the body.
24 Therefore as the church is ſubject unto Chriſt, ſo let the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.
25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Chriſt alſo loved the church, and gave himſelf for it:
26 That he might ſanctifie and cleanſe it with the waſhing of water, by the word,
27 That he might preſent it to himſelf a glorious church, not having ſpot or wrinkle, or any ſuch thing: but that it ſhould be holy and without blemiſh.
28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himſelf.

29 For

29 For no man ever yet hated his ow
nouriſheth and cheriſheth it, even as t
church:

30 For we are members of his body, o
and of his bones.

31 For this cauſe ſhall a man leave his f
mother, and ſhall be joyned unto his w
they two ſhall be one fleſh.

32 This is a great myſterie: but I ſpea
ning Chriſt and the church.

33 Nevertheleſſe, let every one of you in
lar, ſo love his wife, even as himſelf, and
ſee that ſhe reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The duetie of children*: 5 *of ſervants*.
life is a warfare. 15 *The chriſtian armo*

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lo
this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (whic
firſt commandment with promiſe)

3 That it may be well with thee, an
mayeſt live long on the earth.

4 And *ye* fathers, provoke not your chil
wrath: but bring them up in the nurture
miniſtration of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that
maſters according to the fleſh, with fear a
bling, in ſingleneſſe of your heart, as unto

6 Not with eye-ſervice, as men pleaſers, b
ſervants of Chriſt, doing the will of God fro

7 With good will doing ſervice, as to
and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatſoever good thing a
doth, the ſame ſhall he receive of the Lo
ther he be bond or free.

9 And ye maſters do the ſame things unt
forbearing threatning: knowing that you
alſo is in heaven, neither is there reſpect of
with him.

10 Finallie, my brethren, be ſtrong in th
and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, t
may be able to ſtand againſt the wiles of th

12 For we wreſtle not againſt fleſh an
but againſt principalities againſt powe
the rulers of the darkneſſe of this worl

iritual wickedneſſe in high places.
13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour
God, that ye may be able to withſtand in the
il day, and having done all to ſtand.
14 Stand therefore, having your loyns girt about
th truth, and having on the breaſt-plate of righ-
uſneſſe:
15 And your feet ſhod with the preparation of
e goſpel of peace.
16 Above all, taking the ſhield of faith, where-
th ye ſhall be able to quench all the fierie darts
the wicked.
17 And take the helmet of ſalvation, and the
ord of the Spirit, which is the word of God.
18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and ſuppli-
ion in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with
perſeverance and ſupplication for all ſaints,
19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto
, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make
own the myſterie of the goſpel:
20 For which I am an ambaſſadour in bonds: that
rein I may ſpeak boldly, as I ought to ſpeak.
21 But that ye alſo may know my affairs, *and*
w I do, Tychicus a beloved brother and faith-
l miniſter in the Lord, ſhall make known to you
things.
22 Whom I have ſent unto you for the ſame pur-
e, that ye might know our affairs, and that he
ht comfort your hearts.
23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith
m God the Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.
24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord
us Chriſt in ſincerity. Amen.
Written from Rome unto the Epheſians, by
Tychicus.

The epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle, to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

Pauls thanksgiving to God for them.

1 PAul and Timotheus the ſervants of Jeſus Chriſt, to all the ſaints in Chriſt Jeſus, which are at Philippi, with the biſhops and deacons:
2 Grace *be* unto you and peace from God

God our Father, and *from* the Lord Je

3 I thank my God upon every remem
you,

4 Alwayes in every prayer of mine for
making requeſt with joy,

5 For your fellowſhip in the goſpel f
firſt day untill now:

6 Being confident of this very thing, t
which hath begun a good work in you, wi
forme it untill the day of Jeſus Chriſt,

7 Even as it is meet for me to think thi
all, becauſe I have you in my heart, in as
both in my bonds, & in the defence and co
on of the goſpel, ye all are partakers of m

8 For God is my record, how greatly I l
you all, in the bowels of Jeſus Chriſt.

9 And this I pray, that your love may
yet more and more in knowledge, and in a
ment:

10 That ye may approve things that
cellent, that ye may be ſincere, and with
fence till the day of Chriſt:

11 Being filled with the fruits of righte
which *are* by Jeſus Chriſt unto the g
praiſe of God.

12 But I would ye ſhould underſtand, b
that the things which happened unto me,
len out rather unto the furtherance of the

13 So that my bonds in Chriſt are ma
all the palace, and in all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord
confident by my bonds, are much more
ſpeak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Chriſt even of
ſtrife, and ſome alſo of good will.

16 The one preach Chriſt of contenti
ſincerely, ſuppoſing to adde affliction to

17 But the other of love, knowing that
for the defence of the goſpel.

18 What then? notwithſtanding every w
ther in pretence, or in truth, Chriſt is
and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will re

19 For I know that this ſhall turn to
tion through your prayer, and the ſupp
Spirit of Jeſus Chriſt,

20 According to my earneſt expectat

hope, that in nothing I ſhall be aſhamed, but
with all boldneſſe, as alwayes, ſo now alſo
riſt ſhall be magnified in my body, whether it
by life or by death.
For to me to live is Chriſt, and to die is gain.
But if I live in the fleſh, this is the fruit of
labour: yet what I ſhall chooſe, I wot not.
For I am in a ſtrait betwixt two, having a
ire to depart, and to be with Chriſt, which is
better:
Nevertheleſſe, to abide in the fleſh is more
dfull for you.
And having this confidence, I know that I
ll abide and continue with you all, for your
herance and joy of faith.
That your rejoycing may be more abundant
Jeſus Chriſt for me, by my coming to you again.
Only let your converſation be as it becometh
goſpel of Chriſt: that whether I come and ſee
, or elſe be abſent, I may hear of your affairs,
ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one minde,
ving together for the faith of the goſpel;
And in nothing terrified by your adverſaries,
ch is to them an evident token of perdition,
to you of ſalvation, and that of God.
For unto you it is given in the behalf of Chriſt,
onely to beleeve on him, but alſo to ſuffer for
ſake,
Having the ſame conflict which ye ſaw in
and now hear *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to unity, and humilitie.

there be therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if
y comfort of love, if any fellowſhip of the
it, if any bowels and mercies;
Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like minded, ha-
the ſame love, beeing of one accord, of one
de.
Let nothing bee *done* through ſtrife, or vain
e, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteem
r better then themſelves.
Look not every man on his own things, but
man alſo on the things of others.
Let this minde be in you, which was alſo in
ſt Jeſus:
Who being in the forme of God, thought it

not

not robberie to be equall with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, upon him the forme of a servant, and was the likenesse of men.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, bled himself, and became obedient unto even the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exal and given him a name which is above ever

10 That at the name of Jesus every kne bowe, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in *things* under the earth:

11 And that every tongue should confe Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God t

12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye have obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but much more in my absence; work o salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God, which worketh in you to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, putings:

15 That ye may be blamelesse and har the sons of God, without rebuke, in the mi crooked and perverse nation, among whom as lights in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life, that rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the s and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoyc you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, joyce with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus, to send theus shortly unto you, that I also may b comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man like minded, wh naturally care for your state,

21 For all seek their own, not the thing are Jesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that with the father, he hath served with me gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send pre soon as I shall see how it will go with

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my self
shall come shortly.
25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you
Epaphraditus, my brother and companion in la-
bour, and fellow-souldier, but your messenger, and
he that ministred to my wants,
26 For he longed after you all, and was full of
heavinesse, because that ye had heard that he had
been sick.
27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death, but
God had mercy on him: and not on him only, but on
me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.
28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that
when ye see him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I
may be the lesse sorrowfull.
29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all
gladnesse, and hold such in reputation:
30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh
unto death, not regarding his life to supply your
lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

He warneth them of false teachers. 18 He exhorteth them to decline from carnall Christianity.

1 Finally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To
write the same things to you, to me indeed is
not grievous, but for you it is safe.
2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, be-
ware of the concision.
3 For we are the circumcision, which worship
God in the spirit, and rejoyce in Christ Jesus, and
have no confidence in the flesh.
4 Though I might also have confidence in the
flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath
whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more.
5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Is-
rael, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the
Hebrews: as touching the law, a Pharisee:
6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church: touching
the righteousnesse which is in the law, blameles.
7 But what things were gain to me, those I
counted losse for Christ.
8 Yea, doubtlesse, and I count all things but
losse, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ
Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the losse
of all things, and do count them but dung that I
may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mi
righteousnesse, which is of the law, but that
is through the faith of Christ, the righteo
which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power
resurrection, and the fellowship of his suf
being made conformable unto his death,

11 If by any means I might attain unto th
surrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained
were already perfect: but I follow after, if
may apprehend that for which also I am
hended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my self to have
hended; but this one thing *I do*, forgetting
things which are behinde, and reaching fur
those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the mark, for the prize
high calling of God, in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect
thus minded: and if in any thing ye be oth
minded, God shall reveal even this unto you

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have alre
tained, let us walk by the same rule, let us
the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, an
them which walk so, as ye have us for an ens

18 (For many walk, of whom I have to
often; and now tell you even weeping, *tha*
are the enemies of the crosse of Christ,

19 Whose end is destruction, whose God i
belly: and whose glorie is in their shame,
minde earthly things)

20 For our conversation is in heaven,
whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lo
sus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile bodie, that
be fashioned like unto his glorious body,
ing to the working whereby he is able eve
subdue all things even unto himself.

CHAP. IIII.

*4 General exhortations. 10 His joy for their
titie towards him, and Gods grace in th*

THerefore, my brethren, dearly belo
longed for, my joy and crown, so stand
the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beſeech Euodias, and beſeech Syntyche, that they be of the ſame minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee alſo, true yoke-fellow, help thoſe women which laboured with me in the goſpel, with Clement alſo, and with other my fellow-labourers, whoſe names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again I ſay, Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and ſupplication with thankſgiving, let your requeſts be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all underſtanding, ſhall keep your hearts and mindes through Chriſt Jeſus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatſoever things *are* true, whatſoever things *are* honeſt, whatſoever things *are* juſt, whatſoever things *are* pure, whatſoever things *are* lovely, whatſoever things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praiſe, think on theſe things.

9 Thoſe things which ye have both learned and received, and heard, and ſeen in me, do: and the God of peace ſhall be with you.

10 But I rejoyce in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt your care of me hath flouriſhed again wherein ye were alſo carefull, but ye lacked opportunitie.

11 Not that I ſpeak in reſpect of want: for I have learned in whatſoever ſtate I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abaſed, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things I am inſtructed, both to be full, and to be hungrie, both to abound and to ſuffer need.

13 I can do all things through Chriſt which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know alſo, that in the beginning of the goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye onely.

16 For even in Theſſalonica ye ſent once and again unto my neceſſitie.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound, I am full, having received of Epaphraditus the things *which were* sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory, by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus: the brethren wich are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome by Epaphraditus.

¶ The epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the Colossians.

CHAP. I.

1 He thanks God for their faith, 9 prayeth for the increase of grace, 14 and describeth the true

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother.

2 To the saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse: grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God, and Father, of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying alwayes for you:

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints,

5 For the hope which is is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel:

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth.

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ.

8

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his wil, in all wisedome and spirituall understanding.

10 That ye might walk worthie of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitfull in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long suffering with joyfulnesse:

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated *us* into the kingdome of his dear Son.

14 In whom we have redemption through his bloud, *even* the forgivenesse of sins:

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first born of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first born from the dead, that in all things he might have the preeminence.

19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (having made peace through the bloud of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things unto himself, by him, *I say*, whether they be things on earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you that were sometime alienated, and enemies in your minde by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable, and unreprovable in his sight:

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of

the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* wh
preached to every creature which is under
whereof I paul am made a minister.

24 Who now rejoyce in my sufferings fo
and fill up that which is behind of the af
of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake,
is the Church.

25 Whereof I am made a minister accord
the dispensation of God, which is given to
you, to fulfill the word of God:

26 *Even* the mistery which hath beene hi
ages, and from generations, but now is mad
fest to his saints.

27 To whom God would make known
the riches of the glory of this mistery am
Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope o

28 Whom we preach, warning every m
teaching every man in all wisedome, that
present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour striving a
to his working, which worketh in me migh

CHAP. II.

1 *He still exhorteth them to be constant in*
8 *to beware of Philosophy, and vaine tra*

FOr I would that ye knew what great c
have for you, and for them at Laodicea,
as many as have not seen my face in the fl

2 That their hearts might be comforted
knit together in love, and unto all riches
full assurance of understanding, to the ack
ment of the mistery of God, and of the Fath
Christ:

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of w
and knowledge.

4 And this I say lest any man should be
with entising words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, y
with you in the spirit, joying and behold
order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in

6 As ye have therefore received Christ J
Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stab
the faith, as ye have been taught, abound
with thanksgiviug.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you thro
sophie and vaine deceit, after the t

men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are compleat in him, which is the head of all principalitie and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ.

12 Buried with him in baptisme, wherein also you are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickned together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses.

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat or in drink, or in respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *dayes*.

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward, in voluntary humility, and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puft up by his fleshly minde:

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts and bands having nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world: why, as though living in the world are ye subject to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandements and doctrines of men.

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisedome in will-worship and humilitie, and neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

He sheweth where we should seek Christ, exhorteth to mortification.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those which are above, where Christ sitteth on right hand of God.

2 Set your affection on things above, not things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall ap then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which upon the earth: fornication, uncleanesse, i nate affection, evil concupiscence, and cove nesse, which is idolatrie:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God meth on the children of disobedience.

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, ye lived in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, malice, blasphemie, filthie communication o your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that yee put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And have put on the new man, which i newed in knowledge, after the image of him created him.

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, tumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Sc an, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in a

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, blenesse of minde, meekenesse, long suffering:

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving another, if any man have a quarrell against even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

14 And above all these things, *put on* cha which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your h to the which also ye are called in one body: a ye thankfull,

16 Let the word of Christ dwel in you ri all wisedome, teaching and admonishing on ther in psalmes and hymnes, and spirituall singing with grace in your hearts to the Lo

17 And whatsoever ye doe in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus giving thankes to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives submit your selves unto your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance, for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer, 5 to walk wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledg of Christ.*

MAsters give unto your servants that which is just and equall, knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving.

3 Withall, praying also for us, that God would open unto us a doore of utterance, to speake the mysterie of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest as I ought to speak.

5 Walk in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway with grace seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, who is a beloved brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow-servant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts:

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloved ... ther who is one of you. They shall make ... unto you all things which *are done* here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth ... and Marcus sister son to Barnabas (touching ... ye received commandements if he come unto ... receive him)

11 And Jesus which is called Justus, who ... of the circumcision. These onely are my fel... workers unto the kingdome of God, which ... been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant ... Christ, saluteth you, alwaies labouring fervently ... you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and com... pleat in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a ... zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, ... them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved Physician, & Demas greet ...

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea ... Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when this epistle is read among you ... cause that it be read also in the church of the Lao... diceans: and that ye likewise read the epistle ... Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, take heed to the mi... nistery which thou hast received in the Lord, that ... thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remem... ber my bonds: Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by ... Tychichus and Onesimus.

¶ The first epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 *He sheweth his mindfulnesse of them in their ... giving and prayer,* 5 *and perswasion of their ... sincere faith.*

PAUL and Silvanus, and Timotheus, ... to the Church of the Thessalonians ... *which is* in God the Father, and in the ... Lord Jesus Christ: grace be unto you, ... and from from God our Father, and ... the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers.

3 Remembring without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father.

4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word onely: but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeve in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to Godward is spread abroad, so that we need not speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us, what manner of entring in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God.

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

1 *How the gospel was preached unto them, and how they received it.* 18 *Why he was so long absent.*

FOr your selves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully intreated, as ye know at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanesse, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousnesse, God is witnesse:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor

nor yet of others, when we might have been bur[den] some as the apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nur[se] cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gos[pel] of God onely, but also our own souls, because ye were deare unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travell: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God also, how holily and justly, and unblameably we behaved our selves among you that beleeve.

11 As you know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, (as a father doth his children.)

12 That ye would walk worthie of God who hath called you unto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke we God without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God which effectually worketh also in you that beleeve.

14 For ye brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrey-men, even as they have of the Jewes.

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their owne prophets, and have persecuted us: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your faith with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, (even I Paul) once and again: but Satan hindered us.

19 For what is our hope or joy, or crown of rejoycing? are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

2 *Of Pauls sending of Timothy unto them.* 7 *His joy for them.* 10 *His desire to see them.*

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for your selves know that wee are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, even as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbear I sent to know your faith, lest by some meanes the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that ye have good remembrance of us alwayes, desiring greatly to see us, as wee also *to see* you:

7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distresse by your faith.

8 For now we live if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can wee render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God.

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that wee might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himselfe and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we *do* towards you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holinesse before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth them to go on in godlinesse,* 9 *to holinesse,* 9 *to love.* 11 *to quietnesse.*

FUrthermore then wee beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as you have

have receiued of us how ye ought to walk, and
pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more.
2 For ye know what commandements we gaue
you, by the Lord Jeſus.
3 For this is the will of God, *even* your ſanc-
tification, that ye ſhould abſtain from fornication:
4 That every one of you ſhould know how to
poſſeſſe his veſſel in ſanctification and honour:
5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, even as the
Gentiles which know not God:
6 That *no man* go beyond and defraud his bro-
ther in *any* matter, becauſe that the Lord is the
auenger of all ſuch, as we alſo haue forewarned you
and teſtified.
7 For God hath not called us to uncleanneſſe, but
unto holineſſe.
8 He therefore that deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but
God, who hath alſo giuen to us his holy Spirit.
9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye need not
that I write unto you: for ye your ſelues are taught
of God to loue one another.
10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren
which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you,
brethren, that ye increaſe more and more:
11 And that ye ſtudie to be quiet, and to do your
own buſineſſe, and to work with your own hands,
(as we commanded you)
12 That ye may walk honeſtly toward them that
are without, and that ye may haue lack of nothing.
13 But I would not haue you to bee ignorant,
brethren, concerning them which are aſleep, that ye
ſorrow not, even as others which haue no hope.
14 For if we beleeue that Jeſus died, and roſe
again, even ſo them alſo which ſleep in Jeſus, will
God bring with him.
15 For this we ſay unto you by the word of the
Lord, that we which are alive, and remaine unto
the coming of the Lord, ſhall not preuent them
which are aſleep.
16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhall deſcend from
heauen with a ſhout, with the voice of the Archi-
angel, and with the trump of God: and the dead
in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.
17 Then we which are alive, and remain, ſhall
be caught up together with them in the clouds, to
meet the Lord in the aire: and ſo ſhall we euer be
with the Lord,

18 Wherefore

18 Wherefore, comfort, one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

1 *He sheweth of Christs second coming to judgement,* 16 *and giveth divers precepts,* 23 *and so concludeth.*

BUt of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your selves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safetie: then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travaile upon a woman with childe, and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkneſſe, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkneſſe

6 Therefore let us not sleep as *do* others: but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day be sober, putting on the breast-plate of faith, and love, and for an helmet, the hope of salvation

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath: but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ.

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort your selves together, and edifie one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you:

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their works sake. *And* be at peace among your selves.

14 Now we exhort you brethren, warne them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your selves, and to all men.

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Jesus Christ concerning you.

19 Quench

19 Quench not the ſpirit.
20 Deſpiſe not propheſying.
21 Prove all things, hold faſt that which i
22 Abſtain from all appearance of evil.
23 And the very God of peace ſanctif wholly: and I pray God your whole ſpir ſoul and body be preſerved blameleſſe unto t ming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.
24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who will do it.
25 Brethren, pray for us.
26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiſ
27 I charge you by the Lord, that this e be read unto all the holy brethren.
28 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* you. Amen.

¶ The firſt *epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians, written from Athens.

¶ The ſecond epiſtle of Paul Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

¶ He ſheweth the good opinion of their faith and patience: 11 and comforteth them a perſecution.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, the church of the Theſſalonians, in our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chri
2 Grace unto you, and peace f God our Father, and the Lord Chriſt.
3 We are bound to thank God alwayes for brethren, as it is meet, becauſe that your groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every of you all toward each other aboundeth;
4 So that we our ſelves glory in you in churches of God, for your patience and faith in your perſecutions and tribulations that ye en
5 *Which is* a manifeſt token of the righ judgement of God, that ye may be counted wo of the kingdome of God, for which ye alſo ſuf
6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to compenſe tribulation to them that trouble you
7 And to you who are troubled, reſt wit

when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, with his mighty angels.

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he shall come to bee glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeve (because our testimony among you was beleeved) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that our God would count you worthie of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of *his* goodnesse, and the work of faith with power.

12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue stedfast in the truth received, 3 sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith.

NOw we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in minde, or bee troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition:

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mysterie of iniquitie doth already work: onely he who now letteth, *will let*, untill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom

whom the Lord shall consume with the
his mouth, and shall destroy with the bri
of his coming:

9 *Even him* whose coming is after the work
Satan, with all power and signes, and lying wo

10 And with all deceiveableness of unr
ousnesse, in them that perish, because they re
not the love of the truth, that they might be

11 And for this cause God shall send them
delusion, that they should beleeve a lie:

12 That they all might be damned, who bel
not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteous

13 But we are bound to give thanks alw
God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, be
God hath from the beginning chosen you to
on, through sanctification of the Spirit, and be
of the truth.

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel,
obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore brethren stand fast, and hold
traditions which ye have been taught, whether
word, or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and
even our Father, which hath loved us, and
given us everlasting consolation, and good h
through grace.

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you
every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

1 *He craveth their prayers* 3 *testifieth his c*
fidence of them, 5 *prayeth for them.*

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word
the Lord may have *free* course, and be glori
even as *it is* with you:

2 And that we may be delivered from unreas
ble and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shall stabl
you, and keep you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touch
you, that ye both do and will do the things wh
we comand you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the
of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the
our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw you
from every brother that walketh disorder

not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your selves know how ye ought to follow us; for we behaved not our selves disorderly among you.

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought but wrought with labour and travell night and day that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not because we have not power, but to make our selves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busie bodies.

12 Now them that are such, we command, and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietnesse they work and eat their own bread.

13 But ye brethren, be not weary in wel-doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himselfe give you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens

---

¶ The first Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 *Pauls charge to Timothie.* 5 *The end of the law.* 11 *Of Pauls calling.* 20 *Of Hymenus and Alexander.*

PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandement of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ *which* is our hope.

2 Unto Timothie, *my* own son in the

the faith, grace, mercie, and peace from God
Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ep
when I went into Macedonia, that thou m
charge some that they teach no other doctrin
4 Neither give heed to fables, and endles
nealogies, which minister questions, rather
edifying, which is in faith: *so do.*
5 Now the end of the commandment is ch
out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience,
of faith unfeigned:
6 From which some having swerved, have t
aside unto vain janglings;
7 Desiring to be teachers of the law, unders
ing neither what they say, nor whereof they af
8 But we know that the law is good, if
use it lawfully.
9 Knowing this, that the law is not made
righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobed
for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy
profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers
mothers, for man slayers,
10 For whoremongers, for them that defile th
selves with mankinde, for men-stealers, for l
for perjured persons, and if there be any other th
that is contrary to sound doctrine,
11 According to the glorious gospel of the b
sed God, which was committed to my truft.
12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who h
enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, p
ting me into the ministerie,
13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a p
secuter, and injurious. But I obtained mercie,
cause I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.
14 And the grace of our Lord was exceedin
bundant, with faith & love, which is in Jesus Chr
15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthie of
acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the wo
to save sinners, of whom I am chief.
16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy,
in me first Jesus Chiist might shew forth all l
suffering, for a pattern to them which sh
hereafter beleeve on him to life everlasting.
17 Now unto the King eternall, immortall
visible, the onely wise God, be honour and
for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto yee, ſon Timo-
ie, according to the propheſies which went be-
re on thee, that thou by them mighteſt war a
od warfare:
19 Holding faith, and a good conſcience, which
me having put away, concerning faith have made
ipwrack.
20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom
have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn
t to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

It is meet to pray and give thanks for all men:
9 Of womens attire and behaviour.

Exhort therefore, that firſt of all, ſupplications,
prayers, intercreſsions, and giving of thanks be
de for all men.
For kings, and for all that are in authoritie,
t we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all
dlineſſe and honeſtie.
For this is good and acceptable in the ſight
God our Saviour:
Who will have all men to be ſaved, and to
eunto the knowledge of the truth.
For *there is* one God, and one mediatour be-
en God and men, the man Chriſt Jeſus.
Who gave himſelf a ranſome for all, to bee
ified in due time.
Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an
tle, (I ſpeak the truth in Chriſt and lie not)
cher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.
I will therefore that men pray every where,
ing up holy hands, without wrath & doubting.
In like manner alſo, that women adorn them-
es in modeſt apparell, with ſhamefaſtneſſe and
iety: not with broidred hair, or gold, or pearls,
oftly aray:
But (which becometh women profeſsing
lineſſe) with good works.
t the women learn in ſilence with al ſubjection
But I ſuffer not a woman to teach, nor to
p authority over the man, but to be in ſilence.
For Adam was firſt formed, then Eve.
And Adam was not deceived, but the woman
deceived was in the tranſgreſson.
Not withſtanding ſhe ſhall be ſaved in childe-
ing, if they continue in faith and charitie, and
eſſe with ſobriety.

CHAP. III.

Of Bishops, 8 and Deacons, and their
9 The mysterie of godlinesse.

THis is a true saying, If a man desire the
of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blameless, the h
of one wife, vigilent, sober, of good beha
given to hospitalitie, apt to teach;

3 Not given to wine, no striker, not gree
filthie lucre, but patient, not a brawler, nor c
tous;

4 One that ruleth well his own house, h
his children in subjection with all gravitie.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule hi
house, how shall he take care of the church o

6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with
he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover, he must have a good report o
which are without, lest he fall into reproc
the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not d
tongued, not given to much wine, not gre
filthie lucre,

9 Holding the mysterie of the faith in a
conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; th
them use the office of a deacon, being
blameless.

11 Even so must their wives be grave, no
derers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of on
ruling their children, and their own houses

13 For they that have used the office of a
well, purchase to themselves a good degre
great baldnes in the faith, *which is* in Christ

14 These things write I unto thee, hop
come unto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest
how thou oughtest to behave thy self in the
of God, which is the church of the living
pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And without controversie, great is the
of godlinesse: God was manifest in the fle
fied in the Spirit, seen of angels, preac
the Gentiles, beleeved on in the world,
up into glory.

C

CHAP. IIII.

That in the latter times there shal be a departure from the faith: & Precepts given to Timothie.

1 Now the Spirit speaketh expresly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, having their conscience seared with an hot iron:

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which beleeve and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives fables, and exercise thy self *rather* unto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little, but godlinesse is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This is a faithfull saying, and worthie of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproch, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that beleeve.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, bnt be thou an example of the beleevers, in word, in conversation, in charitie, in spirit, in puritie.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbyterie.

15 Meditate upon these things, give thy self wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear to all.

16 Take heed unto thy self, and unto thy doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thy self, and them that hear thee.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 *Rules to be observed in reproving.* 5 *Of* 17 *Of elders.*

REbuke not an elder, but intreat him as
ther, and the younger men as brethren;
2 The elder women as mothers, the you
sisters, with all puritie.
3 Honour widows that are widows inde
4 But if any widow have children, or ne
let them learn first to shew piety at home,
requite their parents: for that is good and
able before God.
5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and de
trusteth in God, and continueth in suppli
and prayers night and day.
6 But she that liveth in pleasure, is dead
she liveth.
7 And these things give in charge, that the
be blameless.
8 But if any provide not for his own, e
cially for those of his own house, he hath
the faith, and is worse then an infidel.
9 Let not a widow be taken into the numb
der threescore years old, having been the
one man.
10 Well reported of for good works, if she
brought up children, if she have lodged str
if she have washed the saints feet, if she h
lieved the afflicted, if she have diligently fo
every good work.
11 But the younger widows refuse: for
they have begun to wax wanton against Chri
will marry:
12 Having damnation, because they hav
off their first faith.
13 And withall they learn *to be* idle, wa
about from house to house; and not only i
tatlers, also, and busie bodies, speaking
which they ought not.
14 I will therefore that the younger
marry, bear children, guide the house, gi
occasion to the adversarie to speak reproc
15 For some are already turned aside a
tan.
16 If any man or woman that beleev
widows, let them relieve them, and le

urch be charged; that it may [illegible]eve them that
e widows indeed.
17 Let the elders that rule well be counted wor-
ie of double honour, especially they who labour
the word and doctrine.
18 For the scripture saith, thou shalt not muz-
le the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, The la-
ourer is worthie of his reward.
19 Against an elder receiue not an accusation,
t before two or three witnesses.
20 Them that sin, rebuke before all, that others
so may fear.
21 I charge thee before God and the Lord Jesus
hrist, and the elect angels, that thou observe these
ings without preferring one before another, do-
nothing by partialitie.
22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be
rtaker of other mens sins, keep thy self pure.
23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine
r thy stomacks sake, and thine often infirmities.
24 Some mens sins are open beforehand, going be-
re to judgement: and some *men* they follow after.
25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are
nifest beforehand, and they that are otherwise
not be hid.

CHAP. VI.

Servants duties. 3 *Avoid newfangled teachers.* 6 *Gain of godlines.* 10 *The evil of covetousnes.*

Et as many servants as are under the yoke,
count their own masters worthie of all ho-
r, that the name of God, and his doctrine bee
blasphemed.
And they that have beleeving masters, let them
despise *them*, because they are brethren: but
ther do *them* service, because they are faithfull
beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things
h and exhort.
If any man teach otherwise, and consent not
wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord
s Christ, and to the doctrine which is not ac-
ding to godlinesse:
He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting a-
t questions, and strife of words, whereof co-
h envie, strife, railings, evil surmisings,
Perverse disputings of men of corrupt
des, and destitute of the truth, supposing that

gain is godlineſſe ; from ſuch withdraw th
6 But godlineſſe with contentment is gr
7 For we brought nothing into this wo
it is certain we can carry nothing out.
8 And having food and raiment let us be
with content.
9 But they that will be rich, fall into t
on, and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh and
luſts, which drown men in deſtruction and
on.
10 For the love of money is the root of all
which while ſome coveted after, they hav
from the faith, and pierced themſelves th
with many ſorrows.
11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe
and follow after righteouſneſſe, godlineſſe
love, patience, meekneſſe.
12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold
ternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called
profeſſed a good profeſſion before many wi
13 I give thee charge in the ſight of Go
quickeneth all things, and *before* Chriſt Jeſu
before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good con
14 That thou keep this commandment w
ſpot, unrebukable, untill the appearing of o
Jeſus Chriſt.
15 Which in his times he ſhall ſhew,
the bleſſed and onely Potentate, the King of
and Lord of lords.
16 Who onely hath immortality, dwell
the light which no man can approch unto,
no man hath ſeen, nor can ſee: to whom
nour and power everlaſting. Amen.
17 Charge them that are rich in this worl
they be not high minded, nor truſt in un
riches, but in the living God, who giveth u
ly all things to enjoy.
18 That they do good, that they be rich in
works, ready to diſtribute, willing to co
cate :
19 Laying up in ſtore for themſelves a
foundation againſt the time to come, th
may lay hold on eternall life.
20 O Timothie, keep that which is co
to thy truſt, avoiding profane *and* vain b
and oppoſitions of ſcience, falſly ſo called.

Which some professing, have erred concer-
the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.
The first to Timothie was written from La-
odicea, which is the chiefest citie of Phrygia
Pacatiana.

The second Epistle of PAUL the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

Pauls love to Timothie. and Timothies faith.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus.

2 To Timothie *my* dearly beloved son: grace, mercy, *and* peace from the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

I thank God whom I serve from *my* forefathers in pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembred of thee in my prayers night and

Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of tears: that I may be filled with joy:

When I call to remembrance the unfeigned that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy mother Lois, and thy mother Eunice, and I am perswaded that in thee also.

Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, of love, and of a sound minde.

Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimonie of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel, according to the power of God:

Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus, before the world began.

But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preac
an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentile
12 For the which cause I also suffer th
nevertheless I am not ashamed, for I kno
I have beleeved, and I am perswaded th
able to keep that which I have commit
him against that day.
13 Hold fast the form of sound words,
thou hast heard of me, in faith and love w
in Christ Jesus.
14 That good thing which was committe
thee, keep by the holy Ghost which dwelleth
15 This thou knowest, that all they wh
in Asia be turned away from me; of wh
Phygellus, and Hermogenes.
16 The Lord give mercie unto the hous
siphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was
shamed of my chain.
17 But when he was in Rome, he sou
out very diligently, and found *me*.
18 The Lord grant unto him that he m
mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how
things he ministred unto me at Ephesu
knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

24 How the Lords servant ought to behave himself.

THou therefore my son, be strong in the
that is in Christ Jesus.
2 And the things that thou hast heard of
mong many witnesses, the same commit
faithfull men, who shall be able to teach
also.
3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as
souldier of Jesus Christ.
4 No man that warreth entangleth himsel
the affairs of *this* life; that he may plea
who hath chosen him to be a souldier.
5 And if a man also strive for masteries,
he not crowned except he strive lawfully.
6 The husbandman that laboureth must
partaker of the fruits.
7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giv
understanding in all things.
8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the
David was raised from the dead, accordin
gospel,

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble, as an evil doer, even
unto bonds, but the word of God is not bound.
10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects
ſake, that they may alſo obtain the ſalvation which
is in Chriſt Jeſus, with eternall glory.
11 *It is* a faithfull ſaying, For if we be dead
with *him* we ſhall alſo live with him:
12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reign with him:
if we deny him, he will alſo deny us:
13 If we beleeve not, *yet* he abideth faithfull,
he cannot deny himſelfe.
14 Of theſe things put them in remembrance,
charging them before the Lord, that they ſtrive not
about words to no profit, *but* to the ſubverting
of the hearers.
15 Study to ſhew thy ſelfe approved unto God,
a workman that needeth not to be aſhamed, rightly
dividing the word of truth.
16 But ſhun prophane and vain bablings, for they
will increaſe unto more ungodlineſſe,
17 And their word will eat as doth a canker:
of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus.
18 Who concerning the truth have erred, ſaying
that the reſurrection is paſt already: and overthrow
the faith of ſome.
19 Nevertheleſſe the foundation of God ſtandeth
ſure, having this ſeal, The Lord knoweth them
that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the
name of Chriſt depart from iniquity.
20 But in a great houſe there are not onely veſ-
ſels of gold, and of ſilver, but alſo of wood, and of
earth, and ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour.
21 If a man therefore purge himſelf from theſe: he
ſhall be a veſſel unto honour, ſanctified and meet for
the maſters uſe, & prepared unto every good work.
22 Flee alſo youthfull luſts: but follow righte-
ouſneſſe, faith, charity, peace, with them that call
on the Lord out of a pure heart.
23 But fooliſh and unlearned queſtions avoid,
knowing that they do gender ſtrifes.
24 And the ſervant of the Lord muſt not ſtrive,
but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient:
25 In meekneſſe inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe
themſelves, if God peradventure will give them
repentance to the knowledging of the truth,
26 And that they may recover themſelves

out of the snare of the devill, who are ta
tive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the last day.* 6 *The enimies of the*
described. 10. *Pauls example propou*

THis know also, that in the last dayes pe
times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own
covetous boasters; proud blasphemers, dis
to parents, unthankfull unholy.

3 Without naturall affection, truce b
false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers
that are good.

4 Traitours, heady, high-minded, l
pleasures more then lovers of God:

5 Having a forme of godlinesse, but den
power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into
and lead captive silly women laden with si
away with divers lusts.

7 Ever learning, and never able to come t
knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstoo
ses, so do these also resist the truth: men o
rupt mindes, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for th
ly shall be manifest unto all men, as theirs
10 But thou hast fully known my doctri
ner of life purpose, faith, long-suffering, c
patience.

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came to
Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what perse
I endured: but out of them al the Lord deli
12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Chri
sus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers will waxe
and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which
hast learned, and hast been assured of know
whom thou hast learned them:

15 And that from a child thou hast known the
scriptures, which are able to make thee wis
salvation, through faith which is in Christ
16 All scripture is given by inspiration o
and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof,
rection, for instruction in righteousnesse:

17 That the man of God may be perfect & throughly furnished unto all good works

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth him to do his duty with all care and diligence. 6 certifieth him of the nearnesse of his death. 9 willeth him to come speedily unto him

1 Charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long sufferyng and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine but after their owne lusts shall they heap to themselves, teachers, having tching ears.

4 And they shall turn away their eares from the uth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions do the worke of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministerie.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time f my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my ourse, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of ighteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous judg shall give me at that day: and not to me onely, but nto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me.

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved his present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Epesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest bring with thee, and the books, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil the Lord reward him according to his works:

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: *I pray God* that it may

not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord stood wi
and strengthened me, that by me the pr
might be fully known, and that all the G
might hear, and I was delivered out of the
of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from ev
work, and wil preserve me unto his heaven
dome, to whom be glory for ever and ever.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the ho
of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Troph
have I left at Miletum.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter.
bulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Lin
Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ be with thy s
Grace be with you. Amen:

¶ The second epistle unto Timotheus, or
the first bishop of the church of the Eph
was written from Rome, when Paul was b
before Nero the second time.

¶ The epistle of PAUL to Titus.

CHAP. I.

How ministers should be qualified.

PAul a servant of God, and an apost
Jesus Christ, according to the fa
Gods elect, and the acknowledg
the truth, which is after godlin
2 In hope of eternall life, which
that cannot lie promised before the world b
3 But hath in due times manifested his w
throgh preaching which is committed unto m
cording to the commandment of God our Sav
4 To Titus mine owne son after the co
faith, grace, mercy, and peace from God the
ther; and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.
5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that
shouldest set in order the things that are want
ordain elders in every city, as I had appointe
6 If any be blameleſſe, the husband of one
having faithfull children not accused of ri
unruly.

CHAP. II.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the stew-
ard of God: not selfe willed, not soon angrie, not
given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre
8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good
men, sober, just, holy, temperate.
9 Holding fast the faithfull word, as he hath
been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine,
both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.
10 For there are many unruly and vaine talkers
and deceivers, especially they of the circumcision:
11 Whose mouths must be stopped who subvert
whole houses, teaching things which they ought
not, for filthy lucres sake.
12 One of themselves even a prophet of their
owne, said, the Cretians are alway lyars, evill
beasts, slow bellies.
13 This witnesse is true, wherefore rebuke them
sharply, that they may be sound in the faith:
14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and com-
mandments of men, that turn from the truth.
15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto
them that are defiled, and unbeleeving, is nothing
pure, but even their mind and conscience is defiled
16 They professe that they know God, but in
works they deny him, being abominable, and dis-
obedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 Paul directeth Titus, both for his doctrine and life, 9 The duty of servants, and generally of all Christians.

BUt speak thou the things which become sound
doctrine.
2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate,
sound in faith, in charity, in patience.
3 The aged women likewise that they be in be-
aviour as becometh holinesse, not false accusers,
not given to much wine, teachers of good things.
4 That they may teach the young women to be
sober, to love their husbands, to love their children
5 To be discreet, chast, keepers at home, good,
obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of
God be not blasphemed.
6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded
7 In all things shewing thy self a pattern of good
works, in doctrine, shewing uncorruptnesse, gravity
sincerity.

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part, may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient to their own masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not answering again:

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men.

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodlinesse, and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world.

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ.

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquitie, and purifie unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority, let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 *Titus is yet further directed by Paul what to teach, and what not.* 10 *To reject obstinate heritick.*

PUt them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work.

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekenesse unto all men.

3 For we our selves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared.

5 Not by works of righteousnesse, which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost:

6 Which he shed on us abundantlie, through Jesus Christ our Saviour.

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which

have beleeved in God might be careſull to maintain good works: theſe things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid fooliſh queſtions, and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtrivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heritiick, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, reject.

11 Knowing that he that is ſuch, is ſubverted, and ſinneth being condemned of himſelf.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis, for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them,

14 And let ours alſo learn to maintain good works for neceſſary uſes, that they be not unfruitfull.

15 All that are with me ſalute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the firſt Biſhop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ The epiſtle of PAUL to Philemon.

1 Pauls joy for Philemons faith and love, 9 He deſireth him to forgive Oneſimus, and to receive him again.

PAUL a priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, & fellow labourer.

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus, our fellow ſouldier, and to the church in thy houſe.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

4 I thank my God making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers.

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou haſt toward the Lord Jeſus and toward all ſaints.

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Jeſus,

7 For

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ, to enjoyn thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for loves sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds.

11 Which in times past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me.

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministred unto me in the bonds of the gospel.

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever.

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my selfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord, refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more then I say.

22 But with all prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

22 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus.

23 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

The first written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

TH

¶ The epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, 4 is preferred above the angels.

GOD who at sundrie times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the Fathers by the prophets.

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds.

3 Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins sat down on the right hand of the majestie on high.

4 Being made so much better then the angels as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a father, and he shall be to me a Son.

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever, a scepter of righteousnesse is the scepter of thy kingdome.

9 Thou hast loved righteousnesse and hated iniquity, therefore God *even* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse above thy fellows.

10 And, Thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time

time, Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool.

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Jesus, because he vouchsafed to take our nature upon him.

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward:

3 How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*.

4 God also bearing them witnesse both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the holy Ghost according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man that thou art mindfull of him? or the son of man that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower then the angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thine hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower then the angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren.

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, I will put my truſt in him: and again, Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 Foraſmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and bloud, he alſo himſelfe likewiſe took part of the ſame, that through death he might deſtroy him that had the power of death that is the devil:

15 And deliver them, who through fear of death were all their life time ſubject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on him *the nature of* angels: but he took on him the ſeed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high prieſt in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the ſins of the people:

18 For in that he himſelf hath ſuffered, being tempted, he is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt is more worthy then Moſes: 7 therefore we are the more bound to beleeve in him.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, conſider the Apoſtle and high prieſt of our profeſſion Chriſt Jeſus.

2 Who was faithfull to him that appointed him: as alſo Moſes was faithfull in all his houſe.

3 For this *man* was counted worthie of more glory then Moſes, in as much as he who hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For every houſe is builded by ſome man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moſes verily was faithfull in all his houſe as a ſervant, for a teſtimony of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after.

6 But Chriſt as a Son over his own houſe whoſe houſe are we, if we hold faſt the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firme unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, To day if ye will heare his voice.

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me and ſaw my workes fourty yeares.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation and ſaid, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they have not known my waies.

11 So I ſwate in my wrath, they ſhall [illegible] into my reſt.

12 Take heed, brethren, leſt there be in [illegible] an evil heart of unbelief, in departing [illegible] living God:

13 But exhort one another daylie while [illegible] called, To day, leſt any of you be hardened [illegible] the deceitfulneſſe of ſin.

14 For we are made partakers of Chriſt, if [illegible] beginning of our confidence ſtedfaſt unto [illegible]

15 While it is ſaid, to day if ye will [illegible] voice, harden not your hearts, as in the prov[illegible]

16 For ſome when they had heard did pr[illegible] howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by [illegible]

17 But with whom was he greived fourty [illegible] was it not with them that had ſinned, who[ſe] caſſes fell in the wilderneſſe?

18 And to whom ſware he that they ſhould [illegible] enter into his reſt, but to them that beleeved [illegible]

19 So we ſee that they could not enter in, be[cauſe] of unbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The reſt of Chriſtians is attained by faith in the power of Gods word. 14 By our high prieſt Jeſus we may go boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt us therefore fear, leſt a promiſe being [left] us of entring into his reſt, any of you ſhould ſeem to come ſhort of it.

2 For unto us was the goſpel preached, as well as unto them, but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixted with faith in them that heard it.

3 For we which have beleeved do enter into reſt, as he ſaid, As I have ſworn in my wrath, if they ſhall enter into my reſt; although the works were finiſhed from the foundation of the world.

4 For he ſpake in a certain place of the ſeventh day on this wiſe, And God did reſt the ſeventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, if they ſhall enter into my reſt.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter therein, and they to whom it was firſt preached, entred not in becauſe of unbelief,

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, ſaying in David, To day, after ſo long a time, as it is

To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fal after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, pierceing even to the dividing asunder of soule and spirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

The authority and honour of Christs priesthood.

FOr every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins.

2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himselfe also is compassed with infirmitie.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himselfe, but he that is called of God as was Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himself, to bee made an high priest: but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered

fered up prayers and supplications, with
ing and tears, unto him that was able to
from death, and was heard, in that he fe
8 Though he were a Son, yet learned
ence, by the things which he suffered:
9 And being made perfect, he became the
of eternall salvation unto all them that ob
10 Called of God an high priest after the
of Melchisedec.
11 Of whom we have many things to
hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of he
12 For when for the time ye ought to be
ye have need that one teach you again which
first principles of the oracles of God, and
come such as have need of milk, and not of
meat.
13 For every one that useth milke, is un
in the word of righteousnesse: For he is a b
14 But strong meat belongeth to them th
of full age, *even* those who by reason of us
their senses exercised to discerne both goo
evil.

CHAP. VI.

1 *he exhorteth, not to fall back from the fa*

THerefore leaving the principles of the do
of Christ, let us go on unto perfection,
laying again the foundation of repentance
dead works, and of faith towards God.
2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of layi
of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, a
eternall judgment.
3 And this will we do, if God permit.
4 For it is impossible for those who were
enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly
and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,
5 And have tasted the good word of God,
the powers of the world to come.
6 If they shall fall away to renew them a
unto repentance, seeing they crucified to them
the Son of God afresh, and put him to an
shame.
7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain
cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs
them by whom it is dressed, receiveth bl
from God.
8 But that which beareth thorns and brian
rejected, and is nigh unto cursing, whose end
be burned.

9 But beloved, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministred to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire, that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end.

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himselfe.

14 Saying, Surely, blessing I will blesse thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs off promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath.

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

19 Which hope we have as an anker of the soul both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vail.

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entred, even Jesus made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ is a priest after the order of Melchisedec.

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings & blessed him.

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation king of righteousnesse, and after that also, king of Salem, which is king of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of daies, nor end

of

of life: but made like unto the Son of G
deth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man w
whom even the patriarch Abraham gave t
of the spoiles.

5 And verily they that are of the sons o
who receive the office of the priest-hood, h
commandement to take tithes of the peo
cording to the law, that is of their brethren
they come out of the loynes of Abraham.

6 But he whose descent is not counte
them, received tithes of Abraham, and bles
that had the promises,

7 And without all contradiction, the l
blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes: but
he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed t
liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also who re
tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loynes of his f
when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Le
priesthood (for under it the people receiv
law) what further need was there that an
Priest should rise after the order of Melchi
and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, the
made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For hee of whom these things are spo
pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man g
attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang o
Juda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing co
ning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that
the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth ano
priest.

16 Who is made not after the law of a ca
commandement, but after the power of an end
life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ev
after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disanulling of the co
mandment going before, for the weakenesse and
profitableneſse thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the
inging in of a better hope *did*: by the which
e draw nigh unto God.
20 And in as much as not without an oath *he*
was made priest,
21 (For those *priests* were made without an oath;
t this with an oath, by him that said unto him,
e Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a
iest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec.)
22 By so much was Jesus made surety of a bet-
testament.
23 And they truly were many priests, because
ey were not suffered to continue by reason of
ath.
24 But this man because he continueth ever,
th an unchangeable priesthood.
25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to
uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing
ever liveth to make intercession for them.
26 For such an high priest became us, *who is*
ly, harmeless, undefiled, separate from sinners,
d made higher then the heavens.
27 Who needeth not daily as those high priests,
offer up sacrifice first for his own sins, and then
the peoples: for this he did once when he of-
red up himself.
28 For the law maketh men high priests which
ve infirmity, but the word of the oath which
as since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is con-
crated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

*By the eternall priesthood of Christ, the Le-
vitcall priesthood of Aaron is abolished.*

NOw of these things which we have spoken, *this*
is the sum. We have such an high priest, who
set on the right hand of the throne of the ma-
stie in the heavens:
2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true
bernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.
3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts
d sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessitie that
is man have somewhat also to offer.
4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a
iest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts
cording to the law.
5 Who serve unto the example and shaddow of
heavenly

heavenly things, as Moſes was admoniſh
when he was about to make the taber
ſee (ſaith he) that thou make all things
to the pattern ſhewed to thee in the mou

6 But now hath he obtained a more
miniſterie, by how much alſo he is the
of a better covenant, which was eſtabliſh
better promiſes.

7 For if that firſt *covenant* had been
then ſhould no place have been ſought for
cond.

8 For finding fault with them, he ſaith,
the dayes come (ſaith the Lord) when I will
a new covenant with the houſe of Iſrael,
houſe of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant that
with their fathers, in the day when I took
by the hand to lead them out of the land of
becauſe they continued not in my covenant
I regarded them not, ſaith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will
with the houſe of Iſrael after thoſe dayes,
the Lord, I will put my laws into their mi
write them in their hearts: and I will be
a God, and they ſhall be to me a people.

11 And they ſhall not teach every man his
bour, and every man his brother, ſaying, K
Lord: for all ſhall know me, from the leas
greateſt.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrigh
neſſe, and their ſins and their iniquities will
member no more.

13 In that he ſaith, A new *covenant*, he
made the firſt old. Now that which decayeth
waxeth old, is ready to vaniſh away.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The rites and bloudy ſacrifices of the l*

THen verily the firſt *covenant* had alſo ord
ces of divine ſervice, and a worldly ſanctu

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the
wherein was the candleſtick, and the table, a
ſhew bread, which is called the ſanctuary.

3 And after the ſecond vail, the tabernacle w
is called the holieſt of all,

4 Which had the golden cenſer, and the
the covenant overlaid round about with

herein was the golden pot that had manna, and
rons rod that budded, and the tables of the co-
nant;
And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing
e mercy-seat: of which we cannot now speak
rticularly.
Now when these things were thus ordained,
e priests went alwayes into the first tabernacle,
mplishing the service of God.
But into the second *went* the high priest alone
ce every year, not without blould, which hee
ered for himself, and for the errours of the peo-
.
The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way
o the holiest of all, was not yet made manifest,
ile as the first tabernacle was yet standing:
Which *was* a figure for the time then present,
hich were offered both gifts and sacrifices,
t could not make him that did the service per-
, as pertaining to the conscience,
o *Which stood* onely in meats and drinks, and
ers washings and carnall ordinances imposed
them untill the time of reformation.
But Christ being come an high priest of good
ngs to come, by a greater and more perfect ta-
nacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not
this building:
Neither by the blould of goats and calves: but
his own blould he entred in once into the holy
ce, having obtained eternall redemption *for us*.
For if the blould of buls, and of goats, and
ashes of an heifer sprinkling the onclean, san-
fieth to the purifying of the flesh:
How much more shall the blould of Christ,
o through the eternall Spirit, offered himself
thout spot to God, purge your conscience from
d works to serve the living God?
And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the
testament, that by means of death, for the re-
mption of the transgressions *that were* under the
testament, they which are called might re-
ve the promise, of eternall inheritance.
For where a testament is, there must also of
essity be the death of the testatour.
For a testament is of force after men are
d: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilest
testatour liveth. 18 Where-

18 Whereupon, neither the first te
dedicated without bloud.

19 For when Moses had spoken ev
all the people, according to the law, he
bloud of calves and of goats, with wate
let wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both
and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the bloud of the
which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover, he sprinkled with bloud
tabernacle, and all the vessels of the minis

22 And almost all things are by the la
with bloud: and without shedding of blo
remission.

23 It is therefore necessarie that the patt
things in the heavens should be purified wi
but the heavenly things themselves with
sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the holy
made with hands, which are the figures
true, but into heaven it self, now to appear
presence of God for us.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself
the high priest entreth into the holy place,
year with the bloud of others:

26 For then must he often have suffered
foundation of the world: but now once in
of the world, hath he appeared to put a
by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once
but after this the judgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the
many, and unto them that look for him sh
appear the second time, without sin, unto
on.

CHAP. X.

*1 The weakness of the sacrifice of the law, i
power of Christs sacrifice.*

FOr the law having a shadow of good thi
come, and not the very image of the thi
never with those sacrifices which they
year by year continually, make the comers
unto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceased
offered? beeause that the worshippers once p
should have had no more conscience of sin

3 But in those *sacrifices there is* a remembrance
ain made of sins every year.
4 For it is not possible that the bloud of buls
nd of goats, should take away sins.
5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world,
e saith, Sacrifice and offerings thou wouldst not,
t a body hast thou prepared me.
6 In burnt offerings, and sacrifices for sin thou
ast had no pleasure:
7 Then said I, Lo; I come (In the volumne of
y book it is written of me) to do thy will O God
8 Above, when he said, Sacrifice and offering
d burnt-offerings, and offering for sin thou would-
st not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are
ered by the law:
9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will (O
od) he taketh away the first, that he may esta-
lish the second.
10 By the which will we are sanctified, through
e offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.
11 And every priest standeth daily ministring and
fering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can
ver take away sins.
12 But this man after he had offered one sacri-
ce for sins for ever, sate down on the right hand
f God:
13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies
e made his footstool.
14 For by one offering he hath perfected for e-
er them that are sanctified.
15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to
s: for after that he had said before,
16 This is the covenant that I will make with
em after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will put
y laws in their hearts, and in their mindes will
write them:
17 And their sins and iniquities will I remem-
er no more.
18 Now, where remission of these is, there is no
more offering for sin.
19 Having therefore, bretheren, boldnesse to en-
er into the holiest by the bloud of Jesus,
20 By a new and living way which he hath conse-
rated for us, throgh the vail, that is to say, his flesh.
21 And *having* an high priest over the house of
od;

22 Let us draw near with a true hear
assurance of faith, having our hearts
from an evil conscience, and our bodie
with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of o
without wavering (for he is faithful that pr
24 And let us consider one another to
unto love, and to good works.

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our
gether, as the manner of some is, but e
one another: and so much the more, as ye
day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we h
ceived the knowledge of the truth, there re
no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearfull looking for of
ment and fierie indignation, which shall d
the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses law, died w
mercy, under two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sore punishment suppo
shall he be thought worthy who hath trode
foot the Son of God, and hath counted th
of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified
holy thing, and hath done despite unto the
of grace?

30 For we know, him that hath said, Ve
belongeth unto me, I will recompense, sai
Lord: and again, The Lord shall judge his p

31 It is a fearfull thing to fall into the h
the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former da
which after ye were illuminated, ye endu
great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest ye were made a gazing
both by reproches and afflictions, & partly w
ye became companions of them that were so

34 For ye had compassion of me in my b
and took joyfully the spoiling of your g
knowing in your selves that ye have in hea
better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, w
hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye
done the will of God, ye might receive the p

37 For yet a little while, and he that

come will come, and will not tarry.
38 Now the just shal live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.
39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them that beleeve, to the saving of the soul.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith v. 6 Without faith we cannot please God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

NOw faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.
2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.
3 Through faith we understand that ỹ worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things w̃ are seen were not made of things which do appear.
4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witnesse, that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh.
5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death, and was not found because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.
6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God, must beleeve that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.
7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousnesse which is by faith.
8 By faith Abraham when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whither he went.
9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise.
10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.
11 Through faith also Sara her self received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a childe when she was past age, because she judged

him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the starrs of the multitude, and as the sand which is by the shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindfull of that *countrie*, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunitie to have returned.

16 But now they desire a better *countrey*, that is heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his onely begotten Son.

18 Of whom it was said, that in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

19 Accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph, and worshipped leaning upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moses when he was come to years refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter;

25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproch of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the
rath of the kiug, for he endured as seeing him
ho is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passeover, and the
rinkling of bloud, lest he that destroyed the first
orn, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red sea, as
dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do,
ere drowned.

30 By faith the wals of Jericho fell down, after
ey were compassed about seven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with
em that beleeved not, when she had received the
ies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time
ould fail me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and
Sampson, and of Jephthae, of David also and
muel, and of the prophets.

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes,
rought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped
e mouthes of lions.

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the
ge of the sword, out of weakneſſe were made
ong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the
mies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life a-
in: and others were tortured, not accepting deli-
rance, ỽ they might obtain a better resurrection.

36 And others had tryall of cruel mockings and
ourgings, yea moreover, of bonds and imprison-
ent.

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder,
ere tempted, were slain with the sword: they
andred about in sheepskins, and goat skins, be-
g destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthie: they
andred in desarts, and in mountains and in dens
d caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report
rough faith, received not the promise:

40 God having provided some better thing for us,
at they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

An exhortation to faith, patience, and godlines.

WHerefore, seeing we also are compassed
about with so great a cloud of witnesses

let us lay aside every weight, and the
doth so easily beset us, and let us run
ence the race that is set before us.

2 Looking unto Jesus the authour and
of *our* faith, who for the joy that was
him, endured the crosse, despising the sh
is set down at the right hand of the th
God.

3 For consider him that endured such
diction of sinners against himself, lest ye be
and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto bloud,
against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation
speaketh unto you as unto children, My
spise not thou the chastening of the Lord,
when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chastens
scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth wi
as with sons: for what son is he whom the
chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, w
all are partakers, then are ye bastards, not so

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our
which corrected us, and we gave them reve
shall we not much rather be in subiection unto
Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chasten
after their own pleasure: but he for our p
that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seem
be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afte
it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteous
unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which
down, and the feeble knees.

13 And make straight paths for your feet,
that which is lame be turned out of the way,
let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holi
without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently lest any man fail of
grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse spri
up, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or p

person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birth-right.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would have inherited the blessing he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though hee sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come into the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which *voice* they that heard, intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: and if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shalbe stoned, or thrust through with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake)

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the generall assembly and church of the first born, which are written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,

24 And to Jesus the mediatour of the new covenant, and to the bloud of sprinkling, *that* speaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven.

26 Whose voice then shoke the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake, not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdome which cannot be moved, let us have grace whereby wee may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Divers admoditions to charitie, and o*
tues. 23 *The conclusion of the epistle.*

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain stra
thereby some have entertained angels unaw

3 Remember them that are in bonds,
with them; *and* them which suffer adve
being your selves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the
defiled: but whoremongers and adulter
will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covet
and be content with such things as yee hav
he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor
thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord
helper, and I will not fear what man shall
me.

7 Remember them which have the rule ov
who have spoken unto you the words o
whose faith follow, considering the end o
conversation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to
and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and str
doctrines for it is a good thing that the hea
established with grace, not with meats, which
not profited them that have been occupied th

10 We have an altar whereof they have no
to eat, which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose
is brought into the sanctuary by the high pri
sin, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also that he might sa
the people with his own bloud, suffered
the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him wi
the camp, bearing his reproch.

14 For here have we no continuing city,
we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifi
praise to God continually, that is, the fruit
lips, giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good, and to communicate
not, for with such sacrifices God is well ple

17

17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit your selves: for they watch for your soules as they that must give account: that they may do it with joy: and not with griefe: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for wee trust wee have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Sheepherd of the sheep, through the bloud of the everlasting covenant.

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will: working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that our brother Timothie is set at liberty, with whom if he come shortly, I will see you

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothie.

¶ The generall epistle of JAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to reioyce under the crosse, 5 to ask patience of God, 10 to hear the word, and do thereafter.

JAmes a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when we fall into divers temptations.

3 Knowing this, that the tryall of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisedome, let him aske of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upraideth not, and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wa
For he that wavereth, is like a wave of the
ven with the winde and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shal
ceive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man is unstable in all h
wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoyce in t
he is exalted,

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: bec
as the flower of the grasse, he shall passe away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burn
heat, but it withereth the grasse, & the flower th
falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perish
so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation,
when he is tryed, he shall receive the crown of l
which the Lord hath promised to them that lo
him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted. I a
tempted of God, for God cannot be tempted wit
evil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is draw
away of his own lust and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth
forth sin: and sin when it is finished, bringeth
forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is
from above, and cometh down from the Father of
lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither
shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us, with the word
of truth: that we should be a kinde of first fruits
of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every
man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh, not the
righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse and superfluity
of naughtinesse and receive with meekenesse the
engrafted word, which is able to save our soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers
only deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not
a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natu
face in a glasse.

24 For

24 For he beholdeth himself and goeth his way & straightway forgetteth what maner of man he was.
25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.
26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vaine.
27 pure religion and undefiled before God, and the Father, is this. To visit the fatherlesse and widowes, in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

1 *Christians must not regard the rich & despise the poore.* 11, *faith without works.* 17. *is dead faith.*

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.
2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man in vile raiment:
3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place, and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:
4 Are ye not then partiall in your selves, and are become judges of evill thoughts?
5 Hearken my beloved brethren, Have not God chosen the poore of this world rich in faith, and heires of the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that love him?
6 But ye have despised the poore. Do not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the judgment seats?
7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?
8 If ye fulfill the royall law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, ye do well.
9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, *and* are convinced of the law as transgressours.
10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.
11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery

adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he *shall have* judgement without mercy that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoyceth against judgment.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food.

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed, and filled: notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needfull to the body, what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, & I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou beleevest that there is one God, thou doest well: the devils also beleeve and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham beleeved God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also was not Rhahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

3 The tongue must be bridled: 13 Let the truly wise be milde & peaceable, without envying and strife.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey us, and we turne about their whole body,

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoever the governour listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongues is a fire, a world of iniquities so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell,

7 For every kinde of beasts and of birds, and of serpent, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith blesse we God, even the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter.

12 Can the fig-tree my brethren, beare olive-berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both yeeld both salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledg amongst you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekenesse of wisedome.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisedome descendeth not from above, but is earthly sensuall, deviliſh.

16 For where envying and strife is, there is confusion, and every evil work.

17 But the wisedome that is from aboue is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without Hypocrisie.

18 And

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is
peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Against covetousnesse, 4 intemperance,
11 detraction and rash censuring

FRom whence *come* wars, and fightings
you? *come they* not hence, even of your
that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and de
have and cannot obtain: ye fight and war,
have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask
that you may consume it upon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye
that the friendship of the world is enmity
God? whosoever therefore will be a friend
world, is the enemie of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in
The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envie

6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he
God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto
humble.

7 Submit your selves therefore to God: resist
deuil and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God and he will draw nigh
you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie
hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted and mourn, & weep, let your laugh
be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavines

10 Humble your selves in the sight of the L
and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evill one of another (brethren)
that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth
brother, speaketh evil of the law and judgeth
law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not
doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one law giver, who is able to
and to destroy, who art thou that judgest anothe

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day, or to m
row we will go into such a city, and continue
there a year, and buy, and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on
morrow: for what is your life? it is even a
pour that appeareth for a little time, and then
nisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, if the Lord will
we shall live, and do this, or that.

16

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boastings: all
ch rejoycing is evil.
17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good,
d doth it not, to him it is sin.

CHAP. V.

Of wicked rich men, 7 of patience, 12 To forbear swearing.

GO to now ye rich men, weep and howl for
your miseries that shall come upon you.
2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments
oth eaten.
3 Your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust
them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall
your flesh as it were fire, ye have heaped trea-
e together for the last daies.
4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which have
aped down your field, which is of you kept back
fraud, cryeth, and the cryes of them which have
aped, are entred into the ears of the Lord of sa-
oth.
5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and
en wanton: ye have nourished your hearts, as
a day of slaughter.
6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just, *and*
e doth not resist you.
7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of
e Lord: Behold the husbandman waiteth for the
recious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience
r it, untill he receive the early and latter raine.
8 Be ye also patient, stablish your hearts: for
e coming of the Lord draweth nigh.
9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest
e be condemned: behold, the judge standeth be-
re the doore.
10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have
oken in the name of the Lord, for an example of
ffering affliction, and of patience.
11 Behold, we count them happy which endure.
e have heard of the patience of Job, and have
en the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very Pi-
full and of tender mercy.
12 But above all things, my brethren swear not
either by heaven, neither by the earth, neither
y any other oath: but let your yea be yea, and
our nay, nay, lest ye fall into condemnation.
13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is
y merry? let him sing psalmes.

14 Is

14 Is any sick among you? let him call
elders of the church: and let them pray o
anointing him with oyl in the name of the
15 And the prayer of faith shall save th
and the Lord shall raise him up: and if h
committid sins, they shall be forgiven him.
16 Confesse your faults one to another, and
one for another, that ye may be healed: the e
fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth
17 Elias was a man subject to like passi
we are, and he prayed earnestly that it migh
rain: and it rained not on the earth by the
of three years and six moneths.
18 And he prayed again, and the heaven
rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.
19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from
truth, and one convert him:
20 Let him know, that he which converteth
sinner from the errour of his way, shall save a
from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

¶ The first epistle generall of Peter.

CHAPI.

*He blesseth God for his spirituall graces to
vation in Christ prophesied of old.*

PEter an apostle of Jesus Christ, to
strangers scattered, throughout
tus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia,
Bithynia.
2 Elect according to the foreknow
ledge of God the Father, through sanctification
the Spirit unto obedience, and sprinkling of
bloud of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and p
be multiplyed.
3 Blessed be the God, and Father of our L
Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant
cy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope,
the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead
4 To an inheritance incorruptible, & undefil
& that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for
5 Who are kept by the power of God thro
faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in
last time.
6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now
a season (if need be.) ye are in heavinesse thro
manifold temptations,

7 That the triall of your faith being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, & honour, and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ.

8 Whom having not seen, ye love: in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeving, ye rejoyce with joy unspeakable, and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you.

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with the holy Ghost sent down from heaven, which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loyns of your minde, be sober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ.

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selves according to the former lusts, in your ignorance

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every mans work, passe the time of your sojourning here in fear.

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious bloud of Christ, as of a Lamb without blemish and without spot.

20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you;

21 Who by him do beleeve in God that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing

22 Seeing ye have purified your ſouls in
ing the truth through the Spirit, unto
love of the brethren: ſee that ye love one
with a pure heart fervently,

23 Being born again, not of corruptible
of incorruptible, by the word of God which
and abideth for ever.

24 For all fleſh is as graſſe, and all the
man, as the flower of graſſe: the graſſe wi
and the flower thereof falleth away;

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for
And this is the word which by the go
preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the treach of chari
24 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation.

WHerfore laying aſide all malice, and all
& hypocriſies & envies, & all evil ſpea

2 As new born babes deſire the ſincere m
the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If ſo be ye have taſted that the Lord is gra

4 To whom coming, as unto a living ſtone,
allowed indeed of men, but choſen of God and
cious.

5 Ye alſo as lively ſtones, are built up a ſp
tuall houſe, an holy prieſthood to offer up ſp
tuall ſacrifices, acceptable to God by Jeſus Ch

6 Wherefore it is contained in the ſcripture,
hold, I lay in Sion a chief corner ſtone, elect,
cious; and he that beleeveth on him ſhall not
confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which beleeve he is pr
cious; but unto them which be diſobedient, t
ſtone which the builders diſallowed, the ſame
made the head of the corner,

8 And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rock of offe
even to them which ſtumble at the word, bei
diſobedient, whereunto alſo they were appointe

9 But ye are a choſen generation, a royall prie
hood: an holy nation, a peculiar people, that ye
ſhould ſhew forth the praiſes of him, who ha
called you out of darkneſſe unto his miraculou
light:

10 Which in time paſt were not a people, bu
are now the people of God: which had not ob
gained mercie, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dea

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you, as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul.

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles that whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by *your* good works which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selves to every ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the king, as supreme,

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

16 As free, and not using your libertie for a cloke of maliciousnesse, but as the servants of God.

17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants be subject to your masters with all fear, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thank worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glorie is it, if when ye be buffeted for yours faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently: this is acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps.

22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again, when he suffered he threatned not, but committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously.

24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we being dead to sin should live unto righteousnes; by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheep going astray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd & bishop of your souls.

CHAP. III.

1 *The dutie of wives and husbands to each other.*
8 *An exhortation to unitie.*

Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word,

they

they also may without the word be won
conversation of the wives:

2 While they behold your chaste con
coupled with fear.

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that
adorning, of plaiting the hair, and of we
gold, or of putting on of apparell:

4 But let *it be* the hidden man of the he
that which is not corruptible, *even the or*
of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the
God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time,
ly women also who trust in God adorned
selves, being in subjection to their own
bands.

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling
Lord, whose daughters ye are as long as y
well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands dwell with them
cording to knowledge, giving honour unto the
as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs
ther of the grace of life, that your prayers b
hindred.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, having
passion one of another, love as brethren, be p
full, be courteous:

9 Not rendring evil for evil, or railing for rail
but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye
thereunto called, that ye should inherit a bles

10 For he that will love life, and see good d
let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his
that they speak no guile.

11 Let him eschew evil and do good, let h
seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the ri
ous, & his ears *are open* unto their prayers: but
face of the Lord *is* against them that do evil.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if y
followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnesse s
happy *are ye*, and be not afraid of their ter
neither be troubled:

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts,
be ready alwayes to give an answer to every
that asketh you a reason of the hope that is
you, with meekenesse and fear:

16 H

16 Having a good conſcience, that whereas they ſpeak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may bee aſhamed that falſly accuſe your good converſation in Chriſt.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be ſo, that ye ſuffer for well doing, then for evill doing.

18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſins, the juſt for the unjuſt: (that he might bring us to God) being put to death in the fleſh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which alſo he went and preached unto the ſpirits in priſon:

20 Which ſometime were diſobedient, when once the long ſuffering of God waited in the daies of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is eighe ſouls, were ſaved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even baptiſme, doth alſo now ſave us, (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwer of a good conſcience toward God) by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt.

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers being made ſubject unto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to ceaſe from ſin: 12 and comforteth them againſt perſecution.

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for us in the fleſh, arme your ſelves likewiſe with the ſame minde: for he that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſin:

2 That he no longer ſhould live the reſt of his time in the fleſh, to the luſts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in laſciviouſneſſe, luſts, exceſſe of wine, revellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it ſtrange that you run not with them to the ſame exceſſe of riot, ſpeaking evil of you:

5 Who ſhall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cauſe was the goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might bee judged according to men in the fleſh, but live according to God in the ſpirit.

7 But

7 But the end of all things is at hand
therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.
8 And above all things have fervent c
mong your selves: for charity shall c
multitude of sins.
9 Use hospitalitie one to another
grudging.
10 As every man hath received the gi
so minister the same one to another, as go
ards of the manifold grace of God.
11 If any man speak, *let them speak* as the
of God: if any man minister, *let him do it* a
abilitie which God giveth, that God in all
may be glorified through Jesus Christ; to
be praise and dominion for ever and ever.
12 Beloved, think it not strange concern
fiery tryall, which is to try you, as though
strange thing happened unto you.
13 But rejoyce in as much as ye are part
Christ's sufferings; that when his glory
revealed, ye may be glad also with exceedi
14 If ye be reproched for the name of C
happy *are ye*, for the spirit of glory, and
resteth upon you, on their part he is evil
of, but on your part he is glorified,
15 But let none of you suffer as a murder
a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a busie bo
other mens matters.
16 Yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian l
not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God o
behalf.
17 For the time *is come* that judgement
begin at the house of God: and if it first be
us, what shall the end be of them that ob
the gospel of God?
18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved,
shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?
19 Wherefore, let them that suffer accor
the will of God, commit the keeping of their
to him in well doing as unto a faithfull C

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the elder to feed their
5 the younger to obey, 9 to resist the de

THe elders which are among you, I exho
am also an elder, and a witnesse of t
ings of Christ, and also a partaker of the g
shall be revealed.

CHAP. I.

Feed the flock of God which is among you, tak-
g the oversight *therof*, not by constraint, but wil-
ngly: not for filthie lucre, but of a ready minde.
3 Neither as being lords over *Gods* heritage:
t being ensamples to the flock.
4 And when the chiet Shepherd shall appear, ye
all receive a crown of glory ✝ fadeth not away.
5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selves unto
elder: yea, all *of you* be subject one to another,
be clothed with humilitie: for God resisteth
proud, and giveth grace to the humble.
6 Humble your selves therefore under the mighty
nd of God, that he may exalt you in due time:
7 Casting all your care upon him, for he careth
you.
8 Be sober, be vigilent: because your adversary
devil, as a roaring lion walking about seeking
om he may devoure.
9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing
t the same afflictions are accomplished in your
thren that are in the world.
10 But the God of all grace who hath called us
o his eternall glory by Christ Jesus after that ye
ve suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish,
engthen, settle you.
11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and
r. Amen.
12 By Silvanus a faithfull brother unto you, (as
ppose) I have written briefly, exhorting and
tifying that this is the true grace of God where-
ye stand.
13 The church that is at Babylon elected toge-
r with you, saluteth you, and *so doth* Marcus
son.
14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charitie:
ce be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

The second epistle general of PETER.

CHAP. I.

*He confirmeth them. 5 and exhorteth them to
rb their calling sure.*

SImon Peter a servant, and an apostle of
Jesus Christ, to them that have ob-
tained like precious faith with us,
through the righteousnesse of God, and
our Saviour Jesus Christ.

2 Grace

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto yo
the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our
3 According as his divine power hath
us all things that *pertain* unto life and
through the knowledge of him that hath
to glory and vertue;
4 Whereby are given unto us excee
and precious promises; that by these
be partakers of the divine nature, havin
the corruption that is in the world thro
5 And besides this giving all diligence,
your faith, vertue; and to vertue, know
6 And to knowledge, temperance; and
perance, patience: and to patience godli
7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse,
brotherly kindnesse, charitie.
8 For if these things be in you, and abo
make you that ye shall neither be barre
fruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Je
9 But he that lacketh these things, i
and cannot see far off, and hath forgotten
was purged from his old sins.
10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, gi
gence to make your calling and election
if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:
11 For so an entrance shall be ministred
abundantly, into the everlasting kingdom
Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.
12 Wherefore I will not bee negligent to
alwayes in remembrance of these things,
ye know them, & be established in the pre
13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am
tabernacle, to stir you up, by putting you
membrance.
14 Knowing that shortly I must put off
tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Chri
shewed me.
15 Moreover, I will endeavour, that
be able after my decease, to have these th
wayes in remembrance.
16 For we have not followed cunningly
fables, when we made known unto you th
and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but
witnesses of his Majestie.
17 For he received from God the Fa
nour and glory, when there came such a

him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved
Son in whom I am well pleased.
18 And this voice which came from heaven we
heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.
19 We have also a more sure word of prophesie,
whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto
a light that shineth in a dry place, untill the day
dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts:
20 Knowing this first, that no prophesie of the
scripture is of any private interpretation.
21 For the prophesie came not in old time by the
will of man: but holy men of God spake as they
were moved by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

1 *He foretelleth them of false teachers.*

BUt there were false prophets also among the
people, even as there shall be false teachers
among you, who privily shall bring in damnable
heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them,
and bring upon themselves swift destruction.
2 And many shall follow their pernicious waies,
by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil
spoken of.
3 And through covetousnesse shall they with
feined words make merchandise of you; whose
judgement now of a long time lingreth not, and
their damnation slumbreth not.
4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but
cast them down to hell, *and* delivered them into
chains of darknes, to be reserved unto judgement:
5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah
the eight *person*, a preacher of righteousnes, bring-
ing in the floud upon the world of the ungodly:
6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomor-
rha into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow,
making them an ensample unto those that after
should live ungodly:
7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy
conversation of the wicked:
8 (For that righteous man dwelling among
them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous
soul from day to day, with *their* unlawfull deeds)
9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly
out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto
the day of judgement to be punished:
10 But chiefly them, that walk after the flesh in

the luſt, of uncleanneſſe, and deſpiſe [gov]
preſumptuous *are they* ſelf willed, [they]
afraid to ſpeak evil of dignities.

11 Whereas angels which are greater [in]
and might, bring not railing accuſation [against]
before the Lord.

12 But theſe, as naturall bruit beaſts, [made]
be taken and deſtroyed, ſpeak evil of [the]
that they underſtand not, *and* ſhall utterly [periſh]
in their own corruption.

13 *And* ſhall receive the reward of unri[ghteous]
neſſe, *as* they that count it pleaſure to riot [in the]
day time: ſpots *they are* and blemiſhes, [ſporting]
themſelves with their own deceivings, wh[ile they]
feaſt with you;

14 Having eyes full of adulterie, and that [cannot]
ceaſe from ſin, beguiling unſtable ſouls, [an heart]
they have exerciſed with covetous practiſes; [curſed]
children.

15 Which have forſaken the right way, [and are]
gone aſtray, following the way of Balaam [the ſon]
of Boſor, who loved the wages of unrighteou[ſneſſe];

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the [dumb]
aſſe ſpeaking with mans voice, forbad the [madneſſe]
of the prophet.

17 Theſe are wels without water, cloud[s that]
are carried with a tempeſt, to whom the [miſt of]
darkneſſe is reſerved for ever.

18 For when they ſpeak great ſwelling [words]
of vanitie, they allure through the luſts [of the]
fleſh, through much wantonneſſe, thoſe that [were]
clean eſcaped from them who live in errour.

19 While they promiſe them liberty, they [them]
ſelves are the ſervants of corruption: for of [whom]
a man is overcome, of the ſame is he brou[ght into]
bondage.

20 For if after they have eſcaped the poll[utions]
of the world through the knowledge of the [Lord]
and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, they are again int[angled]
therein, *and* overcome; the latter end is worſe [with]
them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to [have]
known the way of righteouſneſſe, then after [they]
have known it, to turn from the whole com[mande-]
ment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them accord[ing to]

the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the myre.

CHAP. III.

1 *The certainty of Christs coming to judgement.*

THis second epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandement of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, & the earth standing out of the water, and in the water.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, (as some men count slackness) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shal melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to bee in all holy conversation and godlinesse.

12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat.

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise,

look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And account that the long suffering of our Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisedome given unto him hath written unto you.

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to him be glorie both now and for ever. Amen.

¶ The first epistle general of John.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ in whom we have eternall life by a communion with God.

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life.

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witnesse, and shew unto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darknes, we lie, and do not the truth:
7 But if we walk in the light as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the bloud of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.
8 If we say that wee have no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.
9 If we confesse our sins, he is faithfull, and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse.
10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

3 To know God, is to keep his commandments.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:
2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for *the sins* of ȳ whole world.
3 And hereby we do know that wee know him, if we keep his commandments.
4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.
5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.
6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.
7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.
8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darknesse is past, and the true light now shineth.
9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknesse even until now.
10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.
11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darknesse, and walketh in darknesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darknesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, bec
ſins are forgiven you for his name's ſake.
13 I write unto you, fathers, becauſe
known him that is from the beginning. I
unto you, young men, becauſe you have ov
the wicked one. I write unto you, little ch
becauſe ye have known the Father.
14 I have written unto you, fathers, bec
have known him *that is* from the beginn
have written unto you, young men, becauſe
ſtrong, and the word of God abideth in yo
ye have overcome the wicked one.
15 Love not the world, neither the things
are in the world. If any man love the worl
love of the Father is not in him.
16 For all that is in the world, the luſt
Fleſh, the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of l
not of the Father, but is of the world.
17 And the world paſſeth away & the luſts th
but he that doth the will of God abideth for
18 Little children, it is the laſt time, and
have heard that Antichriſt ſhall come, even
are there many Antichriſts, whereby we kno
it is the laſt time.
19 They went out from us, but they were
us: for if they had been of us, they would no
have continued with us: but *they went out*,
they might be made manifeſt, that they wer
all of us.
20 But ye have an unction from the holy On
ye know all things.
21 I have not written unto you, becauſe ye
not the truth: but becauſe ye know it, and
no lie is of the truth.
22 Who is a liar but he that denyeth th
Jeſus is the Chriſt? He is Antichriſt that d
the Father and the Son.
23 Whoſoever denyeth the Son, the ſame
not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth*
Son, hath the Father alſo.
24 Let that therefore abide in you, which
have heard from the beginning: if that wh
have heard from the beginning, ſhall rem
you, ye alſo ſhall continue in the Son, and
Father.
25 And this is the promiſe that he hath
miſed us, *even* eternall life. 26

26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.
27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: But, as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.
28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.
29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that everyone that doth righteousnesse, is born of him.

CHAP. III.

He declareth the singular love of God towards us

1 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should bee called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not
2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but wee know, that when he shall appear, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.
3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe even as he is pure.
4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.
5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins, and in him is no sin.
6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.
7 Little children, let no man deceive you: hee that doth rrghteousnesse is righteous even as hee is righteous.
8 He that committeth sin, is of the devil: for the devil sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.
9 Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sin: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.
10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.
11 For this is the message that ye heard from

the beginning, that we ſhould love one

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that w
and ſlew his brother: and wherefore ſl
becauſe his own works were evil, and h
righteous.

13 Marvell not, my brethren, if the w
you.

14 We know that we have paſſed fr
unto life, becauſe we love the brethren:
loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whoſoever hateth his brother is a
and yee know that no murderer hath et
abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God,
he laid down his life for us: and we ou
down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoſo hath this worlds good, a
his brother have need, and ſhutteth up h
of compaſsion from him, how dwelleth t
God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love i
neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of t
and ſhall aſſure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne us, God is
then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemne us no
have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatſoever we aſk, we receive o
becauſe we keep his commandments, and d
things that are pleaſing in his ſight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we
beleeve on the name of his Son Jeſus Chri
love one another, as he gave us command

24 And he that keepeth his comman
dwelleth in him, and he in him: and here
know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit w
hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He warneth them not to beleeve all teach*
to try them by the rules of the catholick

BEloved, beleeve not every ſpirit, bu
ſpirits whether they are of God: becau
falſe prophets are goneout into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: ev
rit that confeſſeth that Jeſus Chriſt is co
fleſh, is of God.

3 And every ſpirit that confeſſeth not that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God: and this is that *ſpirit* of antichriſt, whereof you have heard that it ſhould come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: becauſe greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world, therefore ſpeak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the Spirit of truth, and the ſpirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God, and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God, for God is love.

9 In this was manifeſted the love of God towards us, becauſe that God ſent his onely begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and ſent his Son to be the propitiation for our ſins.

11 Beloved, if God ſo loved us, wee ought alſo to love one another.

12 No man hath ſeen God at any time. If wee love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, becauſe he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have ſeen, and do teſtifie, that the Father ſent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whoſoever ſhall confeſſe that Jeſus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and beleeved the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that wee may have boldneſſe in the day of judgement: becauſe as he is, ſo are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love caſteth out fear: becauſe fear hath torment: hee that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him; becauſe he firſt loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his
ther, he is a lyar: for he that loveth not
ther whom he hath seen, how can he lo
whom he hath not seen?
21 And this commandment have we fro
that he who loveth God, love his brother a

CHAP. V.

*He that loveth God, loveth his childre
keepeth his commandments.*

WHosoever beleeveth that Jesus is the
is born of God: & every one that love
that begat, loveth him also that is begotten o
2 By this we know that we love the child
God, when we love God and keep his com
ments.
3 For this is the love of God, that we ke
commandments, and his commandments a
grievous.
4 For whatsoever is born of God, overco
the world, and this is the victorie that overco
the world, even our faith.
5 Who is he that overcometh the world,
he that beleeveth that Jesus is the Son of Go
6 This is he that came by water and bloud
Jesus Christ, not by water onely, but by wat
bloud, and it is the Spirit that beareth witn
cause the Spirit is truth.
7 For there are three that bear record in he
the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost:
these three are one.
8 And there are three that bear witnesse in
the spirit, and the water, and the bloud, and
three agree in one.
9 If we receive the witnesse of men, the
nesse of God is greater: for this is the witn
God, which he hath testified of his Son.
10 He that beleeveth on the Son of God,
the witnesse in himself: he that beleeveth not
hath made him a lyar, because he beleeveth no
record that God gave of his Son.
11 And this is the record, that God hath g
to us eternall life: and this life is in his So
12 He that hath the Son, hath life, and he
hath not the Son of God, hath not life.
13 These things have I written unto you
beleeve on the name of the Son of God, tha

may know, that ye have eternall life, and that ye may beleeve on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousnesse is sin, and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not, but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding that wee may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keep your selves from idols. Amen.

¶ The second epistle of JOHN.

Exhortation to persevere in Christian love & belief, 8 lest they lose the reward of their profession.

THe elder unto the elect ladie, and her children, whom I love in the truth: and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth:

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee ladie, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which

which we had from the beginning, that
one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after
mandment. This is the commandments, th
have heard from the beginning, ye should wa

7 For many deceivers are entred into the
who confesse not that Jesus Christ is come i
flesh. This is a deceiver and an Antichrist.

8 Look to your selves, that we lose not
things which we have wrought, but that we re
a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth no
the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abi
in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Fa
and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring
this doctrine, receive him not into your house, n
ther bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is pa
taker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would
not write with paper and ink, but I trust to co
unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy m
be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee.
Amen.

¶ The third epistle of JOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his pietie, 5 and hospitalitie, 6 to true preachers, 9 complaining of the unkinde dealing of ambitious Diotrephes.

THE elder unto the welbeloved Gaius,
whom I love in the truth:

2 Beloved, I wish above all things
that thou mayest prosper and be in
health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoyced greatly when the brethren came
and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou
walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy then to hear that my
children walk in the truth.

5 Beloved, thou dost faithfully whatsoever thou
doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which have born witnesse of thy charity before
the church: whom, if thou bring forward on their
journey

journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well.
7 Because that for his names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.
8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow helpers to the truth.
9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.
10 Wherfore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.
11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth evil, hath not seen God.
12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it self: yea, and we *also* bear record, and ye know that our record is true.
13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee.
14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and wee shall speak face to face. Peace bee to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

¶ The generall epistle of JUDE.

1 An exhortation to constancie in faith. 17 Horrible punishments prepared for false teachers.

JUde the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called,
2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.
3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation: it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that yee should earnestly contend for the faith, which was once delivered unto the saints.
4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therfore put you in remembrance, ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeved not.

6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkneſſe, unto the judgement of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themſelves over to fornication, and going after ſtrange fleſh, are ſet forth for an example, ſuffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewiſe alſo theſe filthy dreamers defile the fleſh, deſpiſe dominion, and ſpeak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, hee diſputed about the body of Moſes, durſt not bring againſt him a railing accuſation, but ſaid, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But theſe ſpeak evil of thoſe things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beaſts, in thoſe things they corrupt themſelves.

11 Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Kain, & ran greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, & periſhed in the gain ſaying of Core.

12 Theſe are ſpots in your feaſts of charity, when they feaſt with you, feeding themſelves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of windes; trees whoſe fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the ſea, foming out their own ſhame; wandring ſtars, to whom is reſerved the blackneſſe of darkneſſe for ever.

14 And Enoch alſo the ſeventh from Adam prophecied of theſe, ſaying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thouſands of his ſaints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *ſpeeches*, which ungodly ſinners have ſpoken againſt him.

16 Theſe are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own luſts, and their mouth ſpeaketh great ſwelling *words*, having mens perſons in admiration becauſe of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember ye the word which

were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:

18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensuall, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloved, building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost.

21 Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternall life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire, hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the onely wise God our Saviour be glory & majestie, dominion and power, now and ever. Amen.

¶ The Revelation of saint JOHN the Divine.

CHAP. I.

4 John writeth to the seven churches of Asia, 7 The coming of Christ. 14 His power and majestie.

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to passe, and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophesie, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seven churches in Asia, Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnesse, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. unto him that

that loved us, and washed us from our
own blood,

6 And hath made us kings and priests
and his Father; to him be glorie and dom
ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds, a
eye shall see him, and they also which
him: and all kindreds of the earth shall
cause of him: even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning
ending, saith the Lord, which is, and wh
and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, a
panion in tribulation, and in the kingdo
patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle th
led Patmos, for the word of God, and fo
stimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirit on the Lords da
heard behinde me a great voice, as of a tr

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the
the last: and what thou seest, write in a
and send it unto the seven churches which
Asia, unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and
Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sard
Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spak
me. And being turned, I saw seven golden c
sticks.

13 And in the midst of the seven candle
one like unto the Son of man, clothed with
ment down to the foot, and girt about the
with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his hairs, were white like
as white as snow, & his eyes were as a flame

15 And his feet like unto fine brasse, as if
burned in a furnace: and his voice as the
of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars:
of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword
countenance was as the sun shineth in his stre

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as
and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unt
Fear not, I am the first and the last.

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead: and
hold, I am alive for evermore, Amen, and
the keyes of hell and of death.

19 W

19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeen, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall be hereafter.

20 The myſterie of the ſeven ſtars which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeven golden candleſticks. The ſeven ſtars are the angels of the ſeven churches: and the ſeven candleſticks which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is to be written to the Angels of the ſeven churches.

UNto the angel of the church of Epheſus, write, Theſe things ſaith he that holdeth the ſeven ſtars in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of the ſeven golden candleſticks:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canſt not bear them which are evil, and thou haſt tryed them which ſay they are apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them liars:

3 And haſt born, and haſt patience, and for my names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Nevertheleſſe, I have *ſomewhat* againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the firſt works, or elſe I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candleſtick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I alſo hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midſt of the paradiſe of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, Theſe things ſaith the firſt and the laſt, which was dead, and is alive,

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I *know* the blaſphemie of them which ſay they are Jews and are not, but *are* the ſynagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of thoſe things which thou ſhall ſuffer: behold, the devil ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may be tryed, and ye ſhall have tribulation ten dayes, bee thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit

Spirit ſaith unto the churches, he that over
ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pe
write, Theſe things ſaith he, which hath the
ſword with two edges,

13 I know thy works, and where thou dw
even where Satans ſeat is, and thou holdeſt fa
name, and haſt not denyed my faith, even in
dayes wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull m
who was ſlain among you, where Satan dwell

14 But I have a few things againſt thee, be
thou haſt there them that hold the doctri
Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumbling
before the children of Iſrael, to eat things
ſiced unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the do
of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or elſe I will come unto thee q
ly, and will fight againſt them with the ſwor
my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear wha
Spirit ſaith unto the churches. To him that o
cometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna,
will give him a white ſtone, and in the ſto
new name written, which no man knoweth, ſa
he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church of Thya
ra, write, Theſe things ſaith the Son of God w
hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his
are like fine braſſe,

19 I know thy works, and charity, and ſervi
and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and
laſt *to be* more then the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding, I have a few things aga
thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman Jeze
which calleth her ſelf a propheteſſe, to teach,
to ſeduce my ſervants to commit fornication,
to eat things ſacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her ſpace to repent of her for
cation: and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and th
that commit adulterie with her into great tribu
tion, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death,
all the churches ſhall know that I am he wh
ſearcheth the reins and hearts: and I will

nto every one of you according to your works.
24 But unto you I ſay, and unto the reſt in Thya-
ra, as many as have not this doctrine, and which
ave not known the depths of Satan, as they ſpeak,
will put upon you none other burden.
25 But that which ye have already, hold faſt till
come.
26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my
orks unto the end, to him will I give power o-
er the nations.
27 (And he ſhall rule them with a rod of iron:
the veſſels of a potter ſhall they be broken to
ivers) even as I received of my Father.
28 And I will give him the morning ſtar.
29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the
pirit ſaith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis,
write, Theſe things ſaith he that hath the ſe-
en Spirits of God, and the ſeven ſtars, I know thy
orks, that thou haſt a name that thou liveſt, and
rt dead.
2 Be watchfull, and ſtrengthen the things which
emain, that are ready to die: for I have not found
hy works perfect before God.
3 Remember therefore how thou had received
nd heard, and hold faſt and repent. If therefore
hou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a
hief, and thou ſhalt not know what houre I will
come upon thee.
4 Thou haſt a few names even in Sardis which
ave not defiled their garments, and they ſhall
alk with mee in white: for they are worthy.
5 He that overcometh, the ſame ſhall be clothed
n white raiment, and I will not blot out his name
ut of the book of life, but I will confeſſe his name
efore my Father, and before his angels.
6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the
Spirit ſaith unto the churches.
7 And to the angel of the church in Philadel-
phia write, Theſe things ſaith he that is holy, he
hat is true, he that hath the key of David, he that
openeth, and no man ſhutteth; and ſhutteth, and
no man openeth:
8 I know thy works, behold, I have ſet before
thee

thee an open doore, and no man can
thou haſt a little ſtrength, and haſt kept
and haſt not denyed my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the ſyn
Satan (which ſay they are Jews, and are
do lie) behold, I will make them to c
worſhip before thy feet, and to know tha
loved thee.

10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the word of m
ence, I alſo will keep thee from the houre
ptation, which ſhall come upon all the wo
try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that faſt
thou haſt, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a p
the temple of my God, and he ſhall go no mo
and I will write upon him the name of m
and the name of the city of my God, *which*
Jeruſalem, which cometh down out of heave
my God and *I will write upon him* my new

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear wh
Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church of th
odiceans, write, Theſe things ſaith the Am
faithfull and true witneſſe, the beginning o
creation of God,

15 I know thy works, that thou art neith
nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then becauſe thou art luke-warm, a
ther cold nor hot, I will ſpew thee out o
mouth.

17 Becauſe thou ſayeſt, I am rich, and inc
with goods, and have need of nothing: and
eſt not that thou art wretched, and miſerabl
poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counſel thee to buy of me gold, tried
fire, that thou mayeſt be rich; and white ra
that thou mayeſt be clothed, and that the ſh
thy nakedneſſe do not appear, and anoint thi
with eye-ſalve, that thou mayeſt ſee.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chaſte
zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I ſtand at the doore and knoc
any man hear my voice, and open the doore,
come in to him, and will ſup with him, a
with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. IIII.

1 John seeth the throne of God in heaven.

After this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me, which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the spirit: and behold a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sate on the throne.

3 And he that sate, was to look upon like a jasper, and a sardine stone: and there was a rain bow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were foure and twentie seats, and upon the seats I saw foure and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glasse like unto chrystall: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, & the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sate on the throne who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The foure and twenty elders fall down before him that sate on the throne, and worship him that live for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthie, O Lord, to receive glory

glory,&honour,and power,for thou ha
things,&for thy pleasure they are and w

CHAP. V.

1 *The book sealed with seven seals: 9 w*
the Lamb that was slain is worthy to o

AND I saw in the right hand of him
on the throne, a book written within
the backside sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming
loud voice, who is worthy to open the b
to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth,
under the earth, was able to open the book
to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man w
worthie to open, and to read the book, n
look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me,
not: behold, the lion of the tribe of Ju
root of David, hath prevailed to open the b
to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the
and of the foure beasts, and in the midst
elders stood a Lamb as it had been slain,
seven horns, and seven eyes, which are t
Spirits of God sent forth unto all the ear

7 And he came and took the book ou
right hand of him that sate upon the thr

8 And when he had taken the book, th
beasts, and foure and twenty elders fell dow
the Lamb, having every one of them, ha
golden vials full of odours, which are the
of saints.

9 And they sung, a new song, saying, T
worthy to take the book, and to open t
thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast red
to God by thy bloud, out of every kind
tongue, and people, and nation:

10 And hast made us unto our God, kin
priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice
angels round about the throne, and the be
the elders, and the number of them was t
sand times ten thousand, and thousands
sands,

12 Saying, with a loud voice, Worth

Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, & under the earth, & such as are in the sea, & all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, & unto the Lamb for ever & ever.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

The opening of the seals in order, and what followed thereupon.

AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying, Come, and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come, and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sate theron, to take peace from the earth, & that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come, and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse, and he that sate on him had a paire of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the foure beasts say, A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyl and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come, and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given unto them, over the fourth part of the earth to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, & for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loud voice, saying,

How

How long, O Lord, holy & true, doſt tho
& avenge our bloud on them & dwell on

11 And white robes were given unto
of them, and it was ſaid unto them,
ſhould reſt yet for a little ſeaſon, untill
low-ſervants alſo, and their brethren th
be killed as they were, ſhould be fulfille

12 And I beheld when he had opened
ſeal, and lo, there was a great earthquak
ſun became black as ſackcloth of hair,
moon became as bloud,

13 And the ſtars of heaven fell unto th
even as a fig-tree caſteth her untimely figs w
is ſhaken of a mighty winde.

14 And the heaven departed as a ſcrow
it is rolled together, and every mountain an
were moved out of their places:

15 And the kings of the earth, and the g
and the rich men, and the chief captains,
mighty men, and every bondman, and ev
man hid themſelves in the dens, and in the
the mountains,

16 And ſaid to the mountains and roc
on us, and hide us from the face of him tha
on the throne, and from the wrath of the

17 For the great day of his wrath is c
who ſhall be able to ſtand?

CHAP. VII.

*An angel ſealeth the ſervants of God in th
heads. 4 The number of them that wer*

AND after theſe things, I ſaw foure an
ing on the four corners of the earth, ho
foure windes of the earth, that the wind ſh
blow on the earth, nor on the ſea, nor on

2 And I ſaw another angel aſcending f
eaſt, having the ſeal of the living God:
cryed with a loud voice to the foure a
whom it was given to hurt the earth and

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither th
the trees, till we have ſealed the ſervants
God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them wh
ſealed: and there were ſealed an hundred
ty and foure thouſand, of all the tribes of
dren of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were ſealed twelve

of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand
of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.
6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thou-
sand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelve
thousand. Of the tribe of Manasseh were sealed
twelve thousand.
7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve
thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve
thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed
twelve thousand.
8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve
thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve
thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed
twelve thousand.
9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude,
which no man could number, of all nations, and
kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before
the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with
white robes, and palmes in their hand:
10 And cryed with a loud voice, saying, Salva-
tion to our God which sitteth on the throne, and
unto the Lamb.
11 And all the angels stood round about the
throne, and about the elders, and the foure
beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and
worshipped God,
12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wise-
dome, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and
might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.
13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto
me, What are these which are arrayed in white
robes? and whence came they?
14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And
he said to me, These are they which came out of
great tribulation, and have washed their robes and
made them white in the bloud of the Lamb.
15 Therefore are they before the throne of God,
and serve him day and night in his temple: and
he that sitteth on the throne shall dwel among them.
16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any
more, neither shall the sun light on them, nor any
heat.
17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the
throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto
living fountains of waters, and God shall wipe
away all teares from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *At the opening of the seventh seal, s*
gels had seven trumpets given them.

ANd when he had opened the seventh s
was silence in heaven about the space
an houre.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stoo
fore God, and to them were given seven tr

3 And another angel came and stood at th
having a golden censer, and there was give
him much incense, that he should offer i
the prayers of all saints upon the golden
which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense which cam
the prayers of the saints, ascended up before
out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and fil
with fire of the altar, and cast it into the
and there were voices, and thundrings, and
nings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels, which had the
trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there fo
hail, and fire mingled with bloud, and they
cast upon the earth, and the third part of tre
burnt up, and all green grasse was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it
a great mountain burning with fire was c
the sea, and the third part of the sea became

9 And the third part of the creatures
were in the sea, and had life, died, and th
part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there
great star from heaven, burning as it were
and it fell upon the third part of the rive
upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the star is called W
wood, and the third part of the waters
worm-wood, and many men died of the wat
cause they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and th
part of the sun was smitten, and the third
the moon, and the third part of the stars, so
third part of them was darkened: and
shone not for a third part of it, and the ni
wise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo, to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 *At the sounding of the fifth angel, a star falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomlesse pit.*

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the sun and the aire were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power:

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but onely those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five moneths: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seek death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battel, and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces *were* as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions.

9 And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails, and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek

tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One wo is past; and behold there co
woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I h
voice from the foure hornes of the golden
which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which ha
trumpet, Loose the foure angels which are b
in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the foure angels were loosed, which
prepared for an houre, and a day, and a mo
and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the armie of the hors
were two hundred thousand thousand: and I h
the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision,
them that sate on them, having breastplates of
and of jacinct, and brimstone, and the heads o
horses were as the heads of lions, and out of
mouthes issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of
killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by
brimstone, which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and
their tails, for their tails were like unto serp
and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not
led by these plagues, yet repented not of the w
of their hands, that they should not worship
vils, and idols of gold and silver, and brass,
stone, and of wood: which neither can see
hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders,
of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, n
their thefts.

CHAP. X.

*1 An angel appeareth with a book open. 9 I
is commanded to take and eat the book.*

AND I saw another mighty angel come d
from heaven, clothed with a cloud, a
rain-bow was upon his head, and his face w
it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

2 And he had in his hand a little book o
and he set his right foot upon the sea, and h
foot on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cryed, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven and the things that therein are, and the earth and the things that therein are, and the sea and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mysterie of God should be finished, as hee hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And hee said unto me, Take it, and eat it up, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as hony.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth sweet as hony: and assoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 Two witnesses prophesie. 6 they have power to shut heaven, that it rain not. 14 The second wo is past.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread under foot fourty and two moneths.

3 And I will give *power* unto my two witnesses

and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two h
and threeſcore dayes clothed in ſackcloth.

4 Theſe are the two olive-trees, and t
candleſticks ſtanding before the God of the e

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire pr
eth out of their mouth, and devoureth their
mies: and if any man will hurt them, he m
this manner be killed.

6 Theſe have power to ſhut heaven, that i
not in the dayes of their propheſie: and have p
ever waters to turn them to bloud, and to
the earth with all plagues, as often as
will.

7 And when they ſhall have finiſhed their te
monie, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bo
leſſe pit, ſhall make war againſt them, and
overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies *ſhall ly* in the ſtre
the great citie, which ſpiritually is called So
and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was cru
ed.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds,
tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bo
three dayes and an half, and ſhall not ſuffer t
dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth ſha
joyce over them, and make merry, and ſhall
gifts one to another, becauſe theſe two prop
tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an half, the Sp
of life from God entred into them: and they ſto
upon their feet, and great fear fell upon th
which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from hea
ſaying unto them, Come up hither. And they
cended up to heaven in a cloud, and their ene
beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great ea
quake, and the tenth part of the city fell, an
the earthquake were ſlain of men ſeven thouſa
and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory
the God of heaven.

14 The ſecond wo is paſt, and behold, the th
wo cometh quickly.

15 And the ſeventh angel ſounded, and t
were great voices in heaven, ſaying, The

domes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reigne for ever and ever.

16 And the foure and twenty elders which sate before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name small and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple, the ark of his testament, and there were lightnings, & voices, and thundrings and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the sun travelleth. 4 The dragon standeth ready to devoure her childe.

AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with childe, cryed, travelling in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven, and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten hornes, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devoure her childe as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the

dragon fought and his angels:

8 And prevailed not, neither was th
found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, t
serpent, called the devill and Satan, which
veth the whole world: he was cast out
earth, and his angels were cast out with hi

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in
Now is come salvation, and strength,
kingdome of our God, and the power of his
for the accuser of our brethren is cast down,
accused them before our God, day and nigh

11 And they overcame him by the blood
Lamb, and by the word of their testimony
they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and y
dwell in them; wo to the inhabiters of the
and of the sea: for the devil is come down
you, having great wrath, because he knoweth
he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he wa
unto the earth, he persecuted the woman
brought forth the man-childe.

14 And to a woman were given two wi
great eagle, that she might flee into the w
wilderness, into her place: where she is nourished
time, and times, and half a time, from the
the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth
as a flood, after the woman: that he might
her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, a
earth opened her mouth, and swallowed
flood which the dragon cast out of his mou

17 And the dragon was wroth with the
and went to make war with the remnant
seed, which kept the commandments of G
have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

*The beast with many heads described. The
other riseth out of the earth.*

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, a
a beast rise up out of the sea, having
heads, and ten horns, & upon his horns ten
and upon his heads the name of blasphe

2 And the beast which I saw was li

leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authoritie.

3 And I saw one of his heads, as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondred after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue fourty and two moneths.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, & tongues, & nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity: He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two hornes like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth, in the sight of men.

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, *by the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the
of the beast, that the image of the bea
both speak, and cause that as many as wo
worship th image of the beast, should be
led.

16 And he causeth all, both small and grea
and poore, free and bond, to receive a m
their right hand, or in their foreheads.

17 And that no man might buy or sell sav
that had the mark, or the name of the beast, o
number of his name.

18 Here is wisedome. Let him that hath u
standing count the number of the beast: for i
the number of a man, and his number is six
dred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The Lamb standing on mount Sion with*
company: 6 an angel preacheth the gospel.

AND I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on
mount Sion, and with him an hundred fo
and foure thousand, having his Fathers name w
ten in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the v
of many waters, and as the voice of a great th
der: and I heard the voice of harpers harping w
their harps.

3 And they sung as it were a new song bef
the throne, and before the foure beasts, and
elders, and no man could learn that song, but
hundred and fourty and foure thousand, which
redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled w
women, for they are virgins: these are they w
follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth: t
were redeemed from among men, being the
fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile
they are without fault before the throne of G

6 And I saw another angel flie in the m
heaven, having the everlasting gospel to pr
unto them that dwell on the earth, and to e
nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and
glory to him, for the houre of his judgeme
come: and worship him that made heave
earth, and the sea, and the fountains of wat

8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sate, like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sate on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sate on the cloud, thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharpe sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, and cryed with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast

into the great wine presse of the wrath of
20 And the wine presse was troden wi
city, and bloud came out of the wine pr
unto the horse bridles, by the space of a
and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seven angels with the seven last p
7 The seven vials full of the wrath of G

AND I saw another signe in heaven, gre
marvellous, seven angels having the seve
plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of
2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse, m
with fire, and them that had gotten the
over the beast, and over his image, and o
mark, and over the number of his name, stan
the sea of glasse, having the harps of God.
3 And they sing the song of Moses the serv
God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Grea
marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almig
just and true are thy wayes, thou king of sain
4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and g
thy name? for thou onely art holy; for all na
shall come and worship before thee, for thy ju
ments are made manifest.
4 And after that I looked, and behold the
ple of the tabernacle of the testimony in hea
was opened;
5 And the seven angels came out of the tem
having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and w
linen, and having their breasts girded with gol
girdles.
7 And one of the foure beasts gave unto the
ven angels, seven golden vials full of the wrat
God, who liveth for ever and ever.
8 And the temple was filled with smoke fr
the glory of God, and from his power, and no
was able to enter into the temple, till the se
plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The angels poure out of their vials full
r wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupo

AND I heard a great voice out of the tem
saying to the seven angels, Go your wayes
poure out the vials of the wrath of God upon
earth.
2 And the first went, and poured out his

upon the earth, and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea, and it became as the bloud of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers, and fountains of waters, and they became bloud.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

6 For they have shed the bloud of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them bloud to drink, for they are worthie.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun, and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darknesse, and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs, come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battel of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is hee that

that watcheth, and keepeth his garment
walk naked and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together
called in the Hebrew tongue Armagedd

17 And the seventh angel poured out his
the aire, and there came a great voice out
temple of heaven, from the throne, say
done.

18 And there were voices, and thund
lightnings: and there was a great earthq
as was not since men were upon the
mighty an earthquake *and* so great.

19 And the great citie was divided in
parts, and the cities of the nations fell:
Babylon came in remembrance before God
unto her the cup of the wine of the fierce
his wrath.

20 And every island fled away, and the
tains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail
heaven, *every stone* about the weight of
and men blasphemed God because of the pl
the hail, for the plague therof was exceedin

CHAP. XVII.

*4 A woman arayed in scarlet, with a cu
in her hand, sitteth on the beast, 5 whic
bylon.*

AND there came one of the seven angel
had the seven vials and talked with m
unto me Come hither, I will shew unto t
judgement of the great whore, that sitte
many waters.

2 With whom the kings of the earth
mitted fornication, and the inhabiters
earth have been made drunk with the wine
fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit in
wilderneſſe: and I saw a woman sit upon a
let coloured beast, full of names of blasphe
having seven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple
scarlet colour, and decked with gold and pr
stone and pearls, having a golden cup in her
ful of abominations and filthineſſe of her fo
tion.

5 And upon her forehead was a name w

MYS

MYSTERIE, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the bloud of the saints, and with the bloud of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvell? I will tell thee the mysterie of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wisdome. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come, and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest, are ten kings, which have received no kingdome as yet: but receive power as kings one houre with the beast.

13 These have one minde, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithfull.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdome

unto

unto the beast, until the words of God [illegible]
fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou [illegible]
great city, which reigneth over [illegible]
earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her.

AND after these things I saw another [illegible]
down from heaven, having great [illegible]
the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cryed mightily with a [illegible]
saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen,
become the habitation of devils and the [illegible]
every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean
hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine
wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the
have committed fornication with her, and
merchants of the earth are waxed rich through
abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven,
Come out of her, my people, that ye be not
takers of her sins, and that ye receive not of
plagues.

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and
hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you,
double unto her double, according to her works:
in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified herself
lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow
her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen,
am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one
death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall
utterly burnt with fire: for strong is the Lord
God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth who have committed
ted fornication, and lived deliciously with her,
bewail her, and lament for her when they shall see
the smoke of her burning:

10 Standing afar off for fear of her torment,
saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that
mighty citie, for in one houre is thy judgment
come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth her merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of gold and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls and fine linen and purple and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner of vessels of ivorie, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and iron, and marble.

13 And cinamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oyl, and fine flowre, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off, for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls:

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 And cryed when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What citie is like unto this great citie?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one houre is she made desolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon bee thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft hee be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound

of a milstone shall be heard no more
23 And the light of a candle
at all in thee: and the voice o
of the bride shall be hea
for thy merchants wer
for by thy sorcer
24 And in
phets, and o
on the ea

1 God
vent
of

A
saying
honour,

us are his
whore,
servants at his hand,
Alleluia,
rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders
foure beasts fell down and worshipped God
sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.
5 And a voice came out of the throne
Praise our God, all ye his servants, and
him, both small and great.
6 And I heard as it were the voice
multitude, and as the voice of many
as the voice of mighty thundrings
for the Lord God omnipotent
7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and
him: for the marriage of the Lamb
his wife hath made her self ready.
8 And to her was granted, that she
arayed in fine linen clean and white
linen is the righteousnesse of saints.
9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed
which are called unto the marriage
Lamb. And he saith unto me, These
sayings of God.
10 And I fell at his feet to worship
he said unto me, See thou do it not
fellow-servant, and of thy brethren that

A Prayer to be used after the Prayer in Time of War and Tumults.

O Most merciful God, the supreme Disposer of all Events, and the Refuge of all those who trust in Thee, we thy unworthy Servants do most humbly implore thy gracious Aid and Protection, Be Thou unto us O Lord a sure Guardian and Rock of Defence in this Time of our necessity when we are exposed to the Dangers and Calamities of Foreign War and threatned with powerful Invasions from Abroad

to

the great Hazard of our
happy Constitution in Church
and State. Go forth we be-
seech Thee with our Fleets
and Armies let thy Arm
strengthen ever over
them and the light of thy
Countenance shine upon
them; Vouchsafe also thy
especial Protection unto
our most gracious Sovereign
King George: defend him
from all secret Conspira-
cies and open Violence
direct his Councils
prosper all his Endeav-
for the Welfare of thes
Nations. Turn O L

the Hearts of his rebellious
Subjects in America and
[illegible] unhappy
Divisions [illegible]
[illegible] Pro-
[illegible]
Deliver for the Publick
good and bring down thy
Judgements upon us;
but spare thy People O
Lord spare us and by
[illegible] thy Holy
Spirit [illegible]
firm and uniform Cour-
se of Obedience to thy
Will and [illegible] Zeal
for thy Honour and
Service that we may

evermore reioice i
salvation through
Christ our Lord.

Ame



